

NJLP:JJM

August 24, 1935.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR

The following book review of "Science Versus Crime", by Henry Morton Robinson, was prepared in this unit:

Reviewing a historical background of man's dealing with criminals and what has been considered evidence in criminal cases, the author cites interesting cases which show the gradual world wide progress made in scientific crime detection. In a general discussion of crime is noted that "today there is no single source or volume from which the slightly apocalyptic vision of the new police science may be derived". Throughout the book, the author commends the Bureau under the Director's guidance, the material concerning the Bureau, its facilities, activities being handled in an efficacious manner.

RECORDED & INDEXED

Though the subject matter of the text covered, scientifically scrutinized, may be found faulty and the author over zealous upon occasion, the lay reader will find it an intense informative recital of cases exemplifying methods in scientific crime detection.

7  
CHAPTERS  
CHAPTERS are devoted to the fields of Fingerprinting, Firearms Identification, Inks, Questioned Documents and Handwriting, Photography, Toxicology, Blood Tests, Wood Experts and the Hauptmann case, Dust, Moulage, Safe Cracking, Dissemination of Police Alarms, Science of obtaining confessions from 1200 B. C. to the Lie Detector, and finally in a chapter entitled "Social Indictment", is observed that our American Police Agencies have not availed themselves of the methods developed by science for the detection and apprehension of criminals. Poor personnel is deplored, resulting in the "ghastly police tipstavery" which was shown in "the opening chapter of the Lindbergh case".

Memorandum for the Director

- 2 -

August 24, 1935.

"Science versus Crime" affords the Special Agent not only a pleasant review of subjects with which he should be thoroughly conversant, but, also brings to mind the vast possibilities of application of scientific methods to crime detection and criminal apprehension, through the author's many case examples.

Respectfully,

Edward Scheidt.

*0* *Book* *Review*  
*\* Duplication*  
\* DE LA CRYPTOGRAPHIE, published by Payot and C, Paris,  
1918, Library of Congress Class Z 104, Book .L 27.

This book was not written as a complete exposition of cryptography, but on the other hand it is considered generally as criterion. It does describe the principal systems, gives a brief statement with reference to the history of the subject and includes various frequency tables which would be useful in the work of the laboratory in some cases. These frequency tables are arranged for the French language, English, German, Italian, Spanish, and Russian. The book is written in French and has not been read by the writer.

*✓*

INDEXED

62-46855-1X

*J*

~~COURS~~ de CRYPTOGRAPHIE, published by Berger-Levrault,  
Editeurs, Nancy-Paris-Strasbourg, 1925, Library of  
Congress Class Z 104, Book .G 53.

This is a technical discussion of advanced transposition  
and substitution ~~ciphers~~ ciphers. The dictionary systems are also discussed.  
This is probably a very valuable book but because it is written in  
French the writer is unable to utilize it.

C. T. ... R. ...

✓

INDEXED

7/20

62-46855-1X1

1000

8



\*~~FORMULAE~~ for the Solution of ~~GEOMETRICAL~~ TRANSPPOSITION  
\*~~CIPHERS~~, by Captain Lenox R. ~~Lo~~hr, C.E., U.S.A., and  
William F. ~~F~~riedman, published by Riverbank Laboratories,  
Geneva, Illinois, 1918, Library of Congress Class Z 104,  
Book .L 83.

This is another text book apparently in a mail order  
school which existed in 1918. This particular pamphlet is devoted  
entirely to geometrical transposition cipher systems and a means  
of deciphering them, which was developed in the Riverbank  
Laboratories.

62-46855-182  
INDEXED  
H. H.

THE AMERICAN BLACK CHAMBER - by Herbert O. Yardley - published by  
The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Indianapolis.

This is a narrative history of the development of State  
Department and Military Intelligence code cryptographic bureaus.  
In only a partial way are methods of deciphering codes referred  
to. Some of the most famous war ciphers are given.

INDEXED

7/12

62-46855-1X3

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JUL 12 1944	
FBI - NEW YORK	

*X* MICRO-CHEMISTRY OF POISONS - By THEODORE G. *X* WORMLEY, Professor of  
Chemistry and Toxicology - University of Pennsylvania - 1885 -  
Library of Congress RA 1211 .W9.

This is a standard work on Toxicology with an appendix giving de-  
tailed methods of the microscopic examination of blood. This is  
out of date but an authority and reference work.

\*\*\*\*\*

RECORDED

INDEXED

*Mol*

62-46855-1X48  
DEC 1 1958  
REC'D  
*[Signature]*

COPIES DESTROYED

80

OCT 15 1964

*Book 12*

~~X~~LEGAL MEDICINE AND TOXICOLOGY - Ralph W. Webster,  
W. B. Saunders Company, Philadelphia.

This is a technical reference work on all phases of legal medicine even to the legal procedure and similar matters. The chapters on the identification of the living and the dead, diagnosis of causes of death and the statement of the effects of various causes of death are exhaustive and very valuable. There is a very good chapter giving the technical details of almost all of the recognized tests of blood stains. There is also a very good exposition of medical examinations in sexual offenses. The examination of stains is given preferred treatment.

The above constitutes the first portion of the book and the remainder is entirely devoted to Toxicology, being an authority on all phases of this subject.

\*\*\*\*\*

RECORDED

INDEXED

*Mal*

62-46855-1X5

FILED  
OCT 15 1964

COPIES DESTROYED

89 OCT 15 1964

~~X~~BLOOD-STAINS - by Major W. D. ~~X~~Sutherland (Great Britain's Indian  
Medical Service) 1907 - Library of Congress RA 1061.S8.

This is a manual giving the technical details of the various methods of testing blood stains, including chemical tests, spectroscopic, microscopic and serological. Agglutination and precipitin tests are fully covered. There is also given in this connection a short statement of the history of the subject. There are included in the volume various references to particular cases and a bibliography. The plates or microscopic photographs are good.

\* \* \* \* \*

RECORDED

INDEXED

*Mol*

*62-46855-1X6*

COPIES DESTROYED

30 OCT 10 1964

*U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE*

~~X~~ CIPHER STORIES PUZZLE BOOK - by Kenneth S. ~~X~~ Cooper - published by  
Lewis Copeland Company, New York, Library of Congress Class GV1507,  
Book .C5C6.

This gives a number of cipher cross word puzzles for  
children.

C. P. K. R.

62-46855-1X7  
INDEXED  
Mal

DEC 1 1956

FILED  
J

THE APPLICABILITY TO MEDICO-LEGAL PRACTICE IN INDIA OF THE  
BIOCHEMICAL TESTS FOR THE ORIGIN OF BLOOD-STAINS - By  
Lieut.-Colonel W. D. Sutherland, Medical Department of the  
Government of India - Scientific Memoirs No. 39, published  
by the Indian Government at Calcutta, 1910. Library of Con-  
gress RA 1061 .S85.

This is a short history of the examination of blood stains and  
a description of the writer's experience in the examination of  
blood stains of apes and his experiments with the use of the  
precipitin test, giving technical data as to the method applied  
and results obtained. Descriptions of various criminal cases  
are given.

\* \* \* \* \*

RECORDED 62-46855-1A8

INDEXED

*Mal*

COPIES DESTROYED  
30 OCT 15 1964

~~CODED LIMERICKS~~ - by S. R. ~~Dickson~~ - published by Simon and Schuster, New York, 1925, Library of Congress Class PN6231, Book .L595.

This is a series of limericks written in cipher to be decoded by the readers, together with illustrations of the methods of deciphering the limericks. The Gold-Bug by Edgar Allan Poe is also printed.

NOT RECORDED

INDEXED

*Mal*

62-46855-1X9

ENC. DEPT.



~~X~~ZIFFERN UND ZIFFERNSYSTEME DER KULTURVÖLKER IN ALTER UND NEUER  
ZEIT - von - Dr. Eugen ~~X~~Loeffler - published by Leipzig und Berlin  
Druck und Verlag von R. G. Teubner, 1912, Library of Congress  
Class QA141, Book .L7.

This is a description of the various technical ~~X~~symbols  
used in different countries by scientific workers and mathematicians.

RECORDED

INDEXED

*Mal*

62 - 46855-1X10

*J*

*0*  
*100-46855-1111*  
\* ZIFFERN UND ZIFFERSYSTEME II. TEIL DIE ZAHLZEICHEN IM MITTELALTER  
UND IN DER NEUZEIT - von - DR. EUGEN LOFFLER - published by Leipzig  
und Berlin Verlag und Druck von B. G. Teubner, Library of Congress  
Class QA141, Book .L7, 1919.

This is a description of the various technical symbols  
used in different countries by scientific workers and mathematicians.

NOT RECORDED

INDEXED

*Mal*

*62-46855-1111*

*100-46855-1111*  
*100-46855-1111*

~~X~~BLOOD IMMUNITY AND RELATIONSHIP - By George H. F. ~~Nuttall~~,  
Lecturer in Bacteriology and Preventive Medicine, University of  
Cambridge. Library of Congress QP 91.N88.

This gives the description and results of what are considered  
authoritative tests made in an exhaustive manner in the pathological  
laboratory of the University of Cambridge about 1902. The data  
included in the book are used as a reference and considered authori-  
tative by analysts today. A great many different kinds of sub-  
stances are used in making the test and this is also true of the  
number of animals included. It is a good reference book to have  
in the library.

\* \* \* \* \*

NOT RECORDED

INDEXED

*Woe*

62-46855-1X12

NOV 1 1966

8

COPIES DESTROYED

80 OCT 15 1964

~~THE~~ RIDDERHAND (Semi-Shorthand) - published by Corneil Ridderhof,  
Times Building, New York, Library of Congress Class Z56, Book  
.R54.

This is a system of shorthand or as the authors say  
semi-shorthand which consists of omitting letters in words and  
writing certain lines which represent sounds.

NOT RECORDED

INDEXED

*Mol*

62-46855-1X13  
JAN 21 1964

~~Journal of the Anthropological Institute - On Human Hair~~  
~~as a Race Character - by Dr. Pruner-Bey - Library of~~  
~~Congress Class GNW, Book .A3.~~

Page 71 of the volume of the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, published by Trubner and Company in 1877, appears the article on human hair by Dr. Pruner-Bey. This article shows the results of the microscopical examination of hair for the purpose of investigating the possibility of determining race in hairs alone. The conclusion of the writer was that race could be told from an examination of the transverse section, and variation in shape, running from one extreme end represented by the negroes to the other end represented by the Japanese and similar races, the Arians occupying intermediate space.

The article is accompanied with prints and measurement data which is valuable, although this is an early writing on the subject.

INDEXED

Mal

62-46855-1X14

J

~~Animal Micrology~~ - by Michael F. Guyer, Ph.D., University  
of Wisconsin President (1916-18) - published by the  
University of Chicago Press, Chicago, Illinois.

This book is not of full length, therefore not as detailed  
as it should be. It refers more particularly to the preparation of  
organic material. On the other hand it refers to methods of pre-  
paring and examining microscope specimens, making it valuable.

Book Review

✓

NOT RECORDED

62-46855-1815

INDEXED

Mal

JP

\* Text-Book of Forensic Medicine and Toxicology - by John  
E. W. MacFall - published by E. & S. Livingstone, Edinburgh,  
Library of Congress Class RA 1051, Book .B8.

This is a rather short and concise text book, particularly,  
as it concerns forensic medicine in Great Britain. I think it is  
intended more or less as a handbook for practicing physicians who  
are called upon to handle medico-legal cases and also, perhaps, for  
the medico-legal practitioners. It is not sufficiently detailed for  
use as a reference book in the laboratory.

✓

INDEXED

Mac

62-46855-1X16

8

This is a standard work on legal medicine published in 1909. It was a good reference book for legal medicine and toxicology at the time it was published. It is now slightly out of date. In the back of the book is a compilation of the laws of the various states on legal medicine.

7.24

62-46855-1X17



*2. Finger Print*  
X FINGER PRINTS, X SECRET SERVICE, X BRILL DETECTION - by  
T. G. X Cooke - published by the Finger Print Publishing  
Association, Chicago. HV 6074.C6

This book is a very vividly illustrated advertisement  
of the Institute of Applied Sciences which I understand to be  
associated with the Finger Print Publishing Association and which  
I also understand to be a correspondence course in fingerprinting,  
filing methods and similar work around a police identification  
division. Various cases are referred to and there are brief state-  
ments concerning fingerprint, Bertillon, and modus operandi systems.

INDEXED

*msl*

62-46855-1X18

*8*

*X* INK - by Charles Ainsworth *X* Mitchell - published  
by Sir Isaac Pitman & Sons, London - Library of  
Congress TP 946, Book .L365.

*OTB Book Review*

This is a short outline of the manner in which inks  
are made, the history of their development, and their charac-  
teristics. The author states that he has attempted to be free  
from technicalities and refers to his text book called "Inks  
and Their Manufacture" for reference purposes. This is a book  
which should be in the library of the Division. This is Mitchell's  
real subject and this book is more up to date than the older  
text book.

*✓*

RECORDED

INDEXED

*mlw*

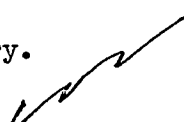
62-46855-1X19

DEC 2 1966

*[Signature]*

~~X~~ LIGHT FASTNESS OF LITHOGRAPHIC INK PIGMENTS - by William  
D. ~~X~~ Appel and Robert F. ~~X~~ Reed, Bureau of Standards - Research  
Paper No. 100 - 1929, Library of Congress Class NE 2860,  
Book, .A 6.

This contains the results of the large number  
of tests on lithographic ink pigments in order to obtain  
characteristics of value, mostly to the trade. This might  
be of use in a case involving lithographic ink, particularly,  
concerning the age of the document. It is a reference  
pamphlet and only the index is necessary in our library.



INDEXED

*File*

62 - 46855 - 1X20

*8*

*16-2-4-10*  
\*COLOR AND ITS DISTRIBUTION IN PRINTING - by E. C. Andrews -  
published by the Inland Printer Company, Chicago - Library  
of Congress Class Z 258, Book .A 72.

This is a technical discussion of the use of  
inks in printing, particularly, color printing. It is  
specifically designed for the printing trade and is of  
no value in our work.

*[Handwritten signature]*

INDEXED

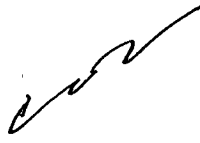
*Mac*

*62-46855-1X21*

*[Handwritten signature]*

~~INKS, THEIR COMPOSITION AND MANUFACTURE~~ - by  
Charles Ainsworth Mitchell - published by Charles  
Griffin & Company, London - Library of Congress  
Class TP 946, Book .M 68.

This a text book on the composition, history of  
development, and methods of testing inks of all kinds.  
It has the details of methods of examination and is a good  
reference book even though it is out of date. It should  
be in the Division's library.



003-2120-1111

62-46855-1X22

INDEXED

7/20/62

APR 2 1962

DEPT



~~HAIR AND WOOL~~ together with ~~AN ESSAY UPON THE RAISING AND BREEDING~~  
~~OF SHEEP~~ - by Peter A. Browne, L.L.D. - published by J. H. Jones,  
Printer, Philadelphia - Library of Congress Chapter QL942, Shelf  
.B89, Copy 2.

*Book to be used*

This was written in 1853 and concerns nothing except hair which the author calls pile because he desires to describe both hair and wool. This book describes the results of a large number of examinations of hair, wool, fur, and similar coverings of animals. In so doing there are given a large amount of data such as the dimensions and other characteristics of the particular varieties of animals. There are drawings of the microscopic appearances to illustrate the data in the text. Considerable amount of the examination was devoted to measuring the strength and elasticity of hairs of different animals. Notwithstanding its age and the stressing of strength, there are considerable data in this book of value which might be referred to by calling for the book from the Library of Congress. This is a contribution to the Library of Congress of the Smithsonian Institute.

*[Signature]*

INDEXED

*mal*

62-46855-1X23

*[Signature]*

*8 Dec 1948*

\* HAIRS OF THE MAMMALIA - by Peter A. Browne LL.D. and  
Montroville W. Dickerson, M.D. - published by J. H. Jones,  
Printer, Philadelphia - Library of Congress Chapter QL942,  
Shelf .B88.

This pamphlet was printed in 1848 and is one of the  
earliest studies of hair and hair-like appendages of animals.  
This particular writing of these authors classifies the coverings  
according to whether they are hard or scaly, or are real hair or  
wool. There is quite a description on the Armadillo. This is not  
particularly very useful but might be referred to.

*✓*

RECORDED

62-46855-1X24

INDEXED

*Mel*

DEC 1 1948

DEC 1 1948

*[Signature]*

~~A~~ System of Legal Medicine - by Allan McLane Hamilton M.D.  
and Lawrence ~~C~~ Godkin - published by E. B. Treat in 1894 -  
Library of Congress Class RA 1051, Book .H24.

This is an exhaustive work on legal medicine which is, of course,  
out of date. It is merely a compilation of articles written by separate  
individuals which adds to the length and does not increase the interrelation  
of the various subjects. There is an article on hairs and fibres by James F.  
Babcock, on page 187, which is very brief, but is accompanied by drawings.  
Other than this article I do not feel that it will be necessary to consult  
this volume very often.

INDEXED

*Mal*

62-46855-1X25

*J*



\*SOME PERSONS UNKNOWN - by Henry T. F.\*Rhodes - published  
by John Murray, London. HV 8073 .R55

This is intended for popular reading. The author reviews the history of the use of science in crime detection work. He refers to the absence of any methods of this kind and the situation concerning poisoning from the fifteenth through the seventeenth centuries when it was considered a proper political method to poison opponents.

He refers to examination of dust, how in a great many cases, which were cited, the microscopic examination has resulted in evidence which helped to prove the identity of the criminal.

The author then refers to fingerprints, to photography, to the ultra-violet light, to forgeries in which he discusses the use of the microscope and the chemical examination of the ink, to tampering with the mails, that is, to detect the opening of registered mail, to the examination of blood, to the psychology of the criminals, to bombs, and to the appearance of an expert witness in Court. At the end of the book is included the bibliography.

This book was published in England in 1931 and I do not consider it anything but a graphic description of some features of scientific investigation for the public.

INDEXED

*Mal*

62-46855-1X26

*[Handwritten signature]*

~~THE EXPERT~~ - by Oscar C. Mueller - published by Saturday  
Night Publishing Company, Los Angeles. Class, Law, Copy 2.

In this book, which was published in 1929, Mr. Mueller, who was a lawyer in Los Angeles and at one time president of the Los Angeles Bar Association, discusses the subject of opinion evidence and methods of controlling the use of experts through state laws. Evidently, this book was for the purpose of urging the matter of changes in some jurisdictions.

The author discusses the alienist, the realtor, crime in general, miscellaneous experts, and has one chapter devoted to amusing incidents of experts, another referring to the compensation of experts. The California law as of the time the book was written was given.

INDEXED

*mal*

62-46855-1127

*J*

\* LYING AND ITS DETECTION - By John A. Larson, University of Chicago Press, Library of Congress, No. HV 80.78.L3.

This a review of literature relating to deception from a psychological standpoint. An attempt is made to classify various kinds of deception and descriptions are given of the methods used by law enforcement officers to compel prisoners or witnesses to answer questions truthfully. Of course, the book then concerns itself with the use of the so-called lie-detector machine, that is the instrument promoted by Leonard Keeler of Northwestern for recording blood pressure, respiration, and electrolytic changes in the body simultaneously during the questioning. This is one of the best arguments for the device that I have seen and a large number of cases in which the instrument was used are described.

INDEXED

7-22

62-46855-1K28

COPIES DESTROYED  
30 OCT 15, 1964

*Book 12*  
\*RECENT ADVANCES IN FORENSIC MEDICINE - By Sidney Smith and John  
\*Glaister, Jr. - Publisher, P. Blackiston Son, Co., Inc., Philadelphia.

The effect of injuries with firearms from projectiles is discussed and suggestions are given for the diagnosis from these effects of the manner of causing the injury, particularly the distance of the firearm from the body. This is illustrated by the same illustrations as appear in other writings on this subject, particularly those of the head of the laboratory of Mexico City.

There is a good exposition of the subject of Ballistics, including the examination of cartridges and cases as well as of the projectiles.

There are given several tables showing the weight and kind of powder, the number of grooves and direction of bullets and data of many small

arms. Not all of these used in the United States are shown. There

are tables also of gun shot.

INDEXED

62-46855-1829

Photographs of the various powders and a good statement of this phase of ballistics are given.

DEC 3 1935

A chapter is devoted to the examination of hairs and is accompanied by photographs of human hairs and those of some animals.

With reference to blood stains, serological tests only are discussed.

The technique of the precipitin test is given. There is discussed the precipitin test as applied to other substances than blood such as bone fragments, flesh and seminal fluid. Blood-grouping and agglutination tests are reviewed in a thorough way.

The determination of carbon monoxide in blood and the use of the spectroscope in medico-legal work are reviewed. These are followed by two chapters giving general statements on the use of ultra-violet light and a method of estimating the amount of alcohol in the blood. This is one of the best of the recently published books.

\* \* \* \* \*

A MANUAL OF SIGNALS, by Lt. Brig. Genl. Albert J. Kiser,  
published by D. Van Nostrand, New York, 1868, Library of  
Congress Chapter UG 580, Shelf .M 9, Copyright 1868.

This is apparently a text book of the signal school  
in its day. It is well out of date and of little value at the  
present time, although, it does discuss cryptographs and might  
include some individual system which would be valuable upon  
occasion.

INDEXED

*7/11/68*

62-46855-1X30

*JP*

✓ PAMPHLET by DR. FRITZ SCHIFF entitled DIE TECHNIK der BLUTGRUPPENUNTERSUCHUNG für KLINIKER und GERICHTSÄRZTE, Library of Congress Class RB 145, Book S 35 - written in German.

It, however, contains a statement of a method of applied agglutination tests to dried blood. It contains several microscopic photographs showing the reactions and it gives technical details of making the tests.

It was printed in 1932.

\*\*\*\*\*

NOT RECORDED

62-46855-1X31

INDEXED

*Mal*

RES 017 *8*

COPIES DESTROYED  
30 OCT 15 1964

*1*  
\* SCIENTIFIC MURDER INVESTIGATION - by Luke S. *k* May - published  
by the Institute of Scientific Criminology (which appears to  
be owned by Mr. May) - Library of Congress HV 8073 .M3.

In this volume, which is a little pamphlet, Mr. May relates his principle of building up the evidence in a murder case. He furnishes a chart similar to a routing chart of a business organization in which the victim is in a block on one side, the cause of death in a block on the other side, and lines run from these to various other blocks, all of which in the end combine in going to the Prosecuting Attorney and the Court.

*1*  
The outline used is based more upon a theoretical division of the evidence into the Res Gestae, Dying Declarations, Suspicious statements, and so forth, than it is to the steps to be taken by the investigator. On the other hand, Mr. May claims that these subjects represent the essential elements which the detective must remember in his inquiry and he does include statements that corpus delicti and such essential elements must be proven.

I feel that he is in error in using these headings as elements which exist in every case. He follows the outline strictly in the remainder of his pamphlet in stating what the investigator should do, and some parts of this, such as the examination of the scene of the crime, are valuable.

Because of his particular theories regarding these so-called elements, I do not think this writing is worth very much. It appears also to be a sort of advertisement for his school.

INDEXED  
*7/24/62*

*62-46855-1X32*

*Ray*



**MECHANICAL INK MARKS** - by Webster Adam Melcher, Handwriting Expert, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

In this pamphlet the author describes his studies of mechanical ink marks as distinguished from those made by the human hand. This author had in 1912 referred to a method of the examination of handwriting by examining the edges of the lines. In this writing in 1914 he carries this same method further to include the examination of marks made by mechanical objects. His descriptions of his method induce the writer to be skeptical because he claims to depend on characteristics which none of the other experts in this field assign, the prominence given by Melcher. He goes on and shows how these methods are applied to stamping, typewriting, duplicating machines, and marks.

Mr. Melcher concludes from his studies that there is not the same fixity of relations in serration numbers that exist in handwriting. By this he means that in handwriting, according to his earlier writings, he is able to identify two different specimens because of the similarity of the number of serrations on the edge of the lines caused by the vibration of the human body. Apparently a similar vibration mark was not observed in any of the mechanically produced lines.

There is some value in this pamphlet because Mr. Melcher did, to some extent, examine mechanical writings produced by various processes and, therefore, ascertained some characteristics of the lines.

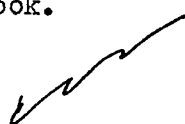
INDEXED

62-46855-1X33

~~X~~ CRIME DETECTION - by F. Dalton O'Sullivan - published  
by the O'Sullivan Publishing House, Chicago - Library  
of Congress Class HV 7921, Book .07.

This book, which was published in 1928, is apparently  
a grouping of individual leaflets on articles prepared by O'Sullivan  
and sold as a mail order correspondence course. I do not consider  
it necessary to relate the many subjects which are covered by  
these short monographs as they refer to everything under the sun  
which in any way pertains to police or detection work and, yet,  
succeed very well in being of the type of instruction which went  
out at the time the reading of the message to Garcia was abandoned.

I consider it a waste of time to read this book.



NOT RECORDED

INDEXED

*trial*

62-46855-1X34

DEV



~~SCIENCE AND THE CRIMINAL~~ - by Charles Ainsworth Mitchell -  
published by Sir Isaac Pitman & Sons, LTD, London. HW 8073 .116.

This book was published in 1911 and is another of Mitchell's familiar volumes in which he simply relates ways in which science has been used in criminal cases. Mr. Mitchell writes in a popular vein and his writings are evidently intended for popular consumption, although, they are not in any sense lurid.

In the beginning of his book he refers to the history of the development of scientific methods starting with England, referring to the difficulty of apprehending fugitives and the development of handbills and other means of aiding in this apprehension. In this connection, he refers to blood hounds and French police dogs.

In the third chapter entitled "Personal Identification", Mr. Mitchell deals with the fallibility of eye witness testimony. In the next chapter he deals with the systems of identification, including photography, the Bertillon system and the fingerprint system.

In the next chapter he deals with handwriting, the effect of heredity, illness, and similar conditions. In the next chapter he deals with forged documents, refers to the use of the microscope, to photographic methods, to the examination of typewritten documents and to charred fragments.

INDEXED  
*me*

62-46855-1X35

*[Handwritten signature]*

Chapter eight is devoted to ink and he reviews early methods of telling the age of ink by the color. This method of judging age by the presence of blue dye has to some extent been exploded by recent experiments of Dr. Waters at the Bureau of Standards. Following this, Mr. Mitchell refers to two notable trials and then passes to sympathetic inks. In the next chapter he again relates certain forgery trials and in the following chapter refers to the identification of blood and hairs. Chapter thirteen relates early poisoning trials and the remainder of the book is devoted to trials, except for a chapter on the adulteration of food.

13-2-60  
SECRET MESSAGES by Paul B. Thomas, published by  
Alfred A. Knopf, Inc., New York and London, 1928,  
Library of Congress Class Z 104, Book .T 46.

This discussion is in a very simple language designed  
for children of different methods of preparing ciphers and of  
solving them. It is easy reading and very instructive but is  
not a good reference book.

INDEXED

msl

62-46855-1X36

8

~~QUESTIONED~~ INK MARKS - by Webster A. Melcher -  
Library of Congress, HV 8076 .M5.

In this pamphlet Melcher, who is a handwriting expert, relates his investigations of methods for determining the age of ink. He shows how tests may be made with the microscope by chemical reagents and by the color method. This was written in December, 1911, and, in my opinion, is far surpassed by other writings on the subject of ink.

There is a second chapter to the pamphlet dealing with what the author calls human dynamograms, which outlines the method of identifying handwriting by microscopic examination of the edge of a line. He claims that because of the vibration of the human body, the edges of all lines written by each individual are serrated. These may be counted and, since they are uniform in each writing of an individual, may be used in comparison with suspected writings to reach a conclusive determination whether they were written by the same individual.

I consider this writing of no value.

INDEXED  
*Mal*

62-46855-1X37

*[Handwritten signature]*

~~CRIME AND ITS DETECTION~~ - by William Teignmouth Shore,  
2 Volumes - published by the Gresham Publishing Company,  
London - Class Law - Library of Congress.


In Volume 1 the author includes various articles of the Assistant Commissioner of the City of London Police and other individuals which combine to introduce the volume, give a history of the London Police, the C.I.D. or Scotland Yard, the Provincial Detective Forces, Dock Detectives, and the Constable. There are articles by C. Ainsworth Mitchell of the various so-called scientific aids which are merely descriptive. Sydney A. Smith, well known in legal medicine circles, includes an article called "The Pathologist and the Detective" which refers to subjects of legal medicine such as the cause of death, types of wounds, and the estimation of the range of firearms by these wounds. Dr. Leonard A. Parry has an article on Medical and Surgical Evidence in which he describes several cases. W. Teignmouth Shore's articles include his introduction, one on Direct Evidence which is supposed to include guides as to the way of taking evidence so that that which is not true may be eliminated, an article called the Identification of the Living which describes various visual means of identification, pointing out the danger of such methods, and an article called the Motor Age which concerns changes brought about in police activities by automobiles and describes police telephone boxes and the flying squad. There is an article on Circumstantial Evidence by H. Fletcher Moulton, a lawyer; one on Photography by the Chief Constable of Worcester; one on Plans and Sketches by the Chief Constable

INDEXED  
*mal*

62-46855-1X38

of Worcester; one on Firearms by Robert Churchill; another article by Mitchell on Identification After Death by teeth, tattoo marks, laundry marks, and similar clues. There are also included in this volume an article by an ex-superintendent of Constabulary in regard to Police Dogs and one called The Detective at Work by Alfred Crutchett, Ex-Chief Detective Inspector, Metropolitan Police, New Scotland Yard. He refers to the investigation of a murder case and, although, his article is general, it is good reading for investigators.

The second volume is also a compilation edited by Shore, of various articles. This book, however, is devoted entirely to the descriptions of individual cases which are narrated in detail. In these narratives the methods of detection are given. While, as a usual thing, I think such stories as these should be classed as stories because they are prepared after the case is over and edited very carefully no doubt, yet, I think it extremely valuable for investigators to read such stories. If nothing else is accomplished, a very good idea of the difference in crimes and the originality displayed by criminals may be obtained.





\* DAS HAUPTHAAR UND SEINE BILDUNGSSTÄTTE BEI DEN RASSEN DES  
MENSCHEN - von - Gustav Fritsch - published in Berlin, 1912.  
Library of Congress Class GN193, Book .F7.

0 (P. 100-101)

This was procured for the purpose of ascertaining if the pictures of microscope specimens of hairs concerning cross sections and similar characteristics would be of assistance in the work of the laboratory. It is believed that this may well be so at some future time but there are other volumes which also contain similar photographs. It is desired to procure one of the atlases which undertake to illustrate the characteristics of different hairs of different races.

✓

NOT RECORDED

INDEXED

Moh

62-46855-1X39

100-101  
P. 100-101

*Dec 1931*  
X HUMAN HAIR AND PRIMATE PATTERNING - by Gerrit S. Miller, Jr.,  
Curator, Division of Mammals, U. S. National Museum - published  
by Smithsonian Institution, December 19, 1931, Library of Congress,  
Q11 .S7.

A copy of this pamphlet should be purchased for the  
laboratory. It describes some characteristics of hair which  
would be of value.

✓

NOT RECORDED

INDEXED

*Mal*

62-46855-1X40

DEC 1931

12-12-12

62-46855-1841

Mal

175

*OT-30-A-R*

\*CHEMISTRY AND MANUFACTURE OF INKING AND PRINTING INKS - by  
William B. Gamble - published at New York - Library of Congress  
Class Z45, Book .K53.

This is a pamphlet giving a list of the references in the  
New York Public Library on the subject. This is a particularly  
valuable volume because it is undoubtedly the most complete list of  
writings on ink which is available. A copy of this should be secured  
for the laboratory.

✓

INDEXED

*Mal*

62-46855-1X42

DEC 1962

*8*

*Book Review*

\* FORTY CENTURIES OF INK - by David H. \*Carvalho - published by  
The Banks Law Publishing Company, New York, Library of Congress  
Class TP 947, Book .C 33.

This is a review of all the information available regarding  
ink, (including its history and the color of ink) possessed by the author  
in 1904. While, no doubt, out of date, this is a good reference book  
for some of the technical data included by the author. For this purpose  
it should be in the laboratory.

✓

INDEXED

*Mal*

62 - 46855 - 1X43

*[Signature]*

~~INKS~~--THEIR COMPOSITION, MANUFACTURE, AND METHODS OF TESTING,  
No. 95, Circular of the Bureau of Standards, June 1920 -  
published by Government Printing Office, Washington, Library  
of Congress Class QC 100, Book .U 555.

This is a pamphlet giving very brief statements concerning  
the history, manufacture, composition, and testing of various inks.  
A copy should be procured from the Superintendent of Documents for  
the laboratory.

NOT RECORDED

INDEXED

*Mal*

62-46855-11X44

U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE  
JUN 1 1920  
RECEIVED

\*TECHNIK der HAAR-und WOLLENUNTERSUCHUNG - von - Dr. Dr. h. c. Carl  
Kronacher und Dr. Georg Hodemann - published by Urban & Schwarzenberg,  
Berlin. Library of Congress Class QL942, Book .K7.

This is a technical explanation of how to go about examining hair under the microscope and preparing specimens. As it is entirely in German it is of no value to the writer, but it appears to discuss the various characteristics through which a race or kind of animal from which a hair came may be identified. It has a great deal of technical data which would be valuable.

INDEXED

712

62-46855-1X45

*[Handwritten signature]*

THE CRYPTOGRAM BOOK - by Prosper Puranelli, F. Gregory  
Hartswick, and Margaret Petherbridge - published by Simon  
and Schuster, New York, 1928, Library of Congress Class  
Z 104, Book .B94.

This treats of cryptograms from the popular  
standpoint and prints a number for the readers to decipher.  
It has in the back statements of various frequency tables  
which would be useful upon occasion.

INDEXED

*Mal*

62-46855-1X46

*MS. 1000*



~~\*INK AND QUESTIONED DOCUMENTS~~ - by Albert S.  
~~\*Osborn~~ - Rochester, New York, 1908.

0 Book Review

This pamphlet comprises technical instructions as to how to test ink on questioned documents, particularly, to determine the age of the documents from the change of color in the ink. This is done by means of the tintometer and a comparison microscope. This book should be in the Division's laboratory, although it is the same material as mostly covered in the later volume on questioned documents.

✓

INDEXED

*Mac*

62-46855-1X47	
FEB 1947	

*W*  
*cin*  
*W. C. H. R. S.*  
*John*

Review.

THE REPRESSION OF CRIME.

By Harry Elmer Barnes. New York.

*4* George H. Doran Company, 1926.

LEWIS

*F*  
*mal*

NOT RECORDED  
INDEXED

*mal*  
*R*

*62-46855-1x48*

*8*



~~NOT RECORDED~~

contention that scientific "truths" are nothing more than folklore and part of an international plot among scientists always to interpret the workings of mechanical contrivances in the same way, the author will certainly arouse the ire of all truly scientific men, than whom there are none more distrustful of "facts" as discovered and propounded by brother scientists. They insist on "being shown" not by one investigator and his complacent lieutenants, but by the independent checking up of a score of others who take a fiendish delight in showing up inaccuracies and fallacies, should such exist. Exception will also be taken to the author's vigorously stated belief that a great many scientific discoveries and truths are the adventitious outcome of "fiddling" with machines, weights, measures, glass tubes, and so forth. No one could deny that many valuable and in some cases epoch-making discoveries were stumbled upon almost accidentally. This does not in any way diminish their significance; many apples fell before the particular one that impressed Newton, but no one previously had attached significance to the phenomenon or taken the trouble to inquire further. It would be foolish to infer that all scientific discoveries were mere happenings. The failure to find an explanation and cure for cancer and tuberculosis are cited by the author as instances of the barrenness of frontal attacks on problems. He evidently does not nourish the hope, as others do, that out of the stupendous amount of research done on these problems, a solution will come and by design, not by accident.

There are three excellent chapters on the lure of machines, the kingdom of machines, and the industrial revolution. The thought running through the first two is strongly reminiscent of Butler's *Erewhorn* (referred to at length) and Kapek's *R. U. R.* What the author has to say here leads naturally and logically to his contention that in reality the industrial revolution has not much more than started—is a thing of the future and not of the past. The chapter on dissolution points out that already, and with little realization on our part, some of our supposedly firmly rooted institutions are disintegrating under the insidious influence of the "machine".

For the scientists who, earnestly or with tongue in cheek, attempt to keep peace between science and religion, the author has nothing but scorn. The only thing to do is to relegate religion to Sunday and let it go at that, since a real reconciliation would have to be so general, so philosophical that in it both science and religion would disappear.

One might go on at great length, alternately admiring and "picking holes", or trying to, in this thoroughly readable and thought-compelling book, but this is not justifiable now. We may not be convinced that "in all the affairs of men, science included, the wind bloweth

where it listeth", and in fact the author himself may not be as convinced as he leads us to believe he is. That a great many true things are said, and said well, is sufficient to warrant one in commending the book to all who are not afraid to have their beliefs closely analyzed and sharply challenged.

A. T. MATHERS.

*Psychopathic Hospital, Winnipeg, Canada.*

THE REPRESSION OF CRIME. By Harry Elmer Barnes. New York: George H. Doran Company, 1926. 382 p.

This book is a careful study of the history of methods used in an effort to suppress crime. After a preliminary chapter on crime in the light of modern social and medical science, the author presents successively the steps in the development of criminal codes and penal institutions from the original 1676 code, the Quaker codes prevailing from 1682 to 1718, and the establishment of the Puritan code in 1718, through the developments in Pennsylvania and New York prison systems, to the present time. He discusses with the cool objectivity of the trained historian the origins and development of prison labor, of trial by jury, and of contemporary prison administration.

The book has three striking features. In the first place, it gives a lot of information that will be new to many people. It is interesting, for example, to realize that until William Penn introduced it in Pennsylvania, imprisonment was not regarded as punishment. Imprisonment was resorted to for the purpose of detention until punishment could be inflicted, but it had evidently not occurred to people to regard confined loafing as painful enough to constitute punishment. Once instituted, imprisonment became more and more prevalent as a punishment in itself, with various modifications such as the introduction of prison labor, which was first made as a result of the activity of American Quakers and other prison reformers. In 1822, however, one Sidney Smith advocated in the *Edinburgh Review* that prisoners should be given as monotonous, irksome, and dull a task as possible without opportunity to see the results, with no share in the profits, and "no work but what was tedious". "This genial idea", said Mr. Barnes, "triumphed over the program of the prison reformers and was followed by the orgy of the experiment with the treadmill and crank . . . so that prison labor in England was set back for half a century by the meddling of those practical and sober souls who had God's ear in the matter of penal administration."

A second notable point about Professor Barnes' book is his frank exposition of the present unsatisfactory state of affairs. In addition

to a survey of the inadequate methods and measures of most prisons at the present time, Mr. Barnes devotes an entire chapter to exposing the faults of the jury system with such penetrating shafts as this: "But even if we had the most accurate testimony, by witnesses of the highest intelligence and undisputed veracity, its value and significance would be practically lost upon the illiterate, inattentive, and distracted jury. Hence the outcome is essentially this: a body of individuals of average or less than average ability who could not tell the truth if they wanted to, who usually have little of the truth to tell, who are not allowed to tell even all of that, and who are frequently instructed to fabricate voluminously and unblushingly, present this largely worthless, wholly worthless, or worse than worthless information to twelve men who are for the most part unconscious of what is being divulged to them, and would be incapable of an intelligent interpretation of the information if they heard it." (Page 313.) Professor Barnes says that he would be quite willing to defend the thesis that, in so far as certainty and accuracy are concerned, the modern jury trial is not a whit superior to the ordeal or trial by battle.

He gives a long list of cases in which justice was sacrificed in the interests of "pinhead jurisprudence" of the sort in which convictions were set aside for such reasons as a misprint or a misspelled word in the indictment.

Most interesting of all to the psychiatrist and to those interested in the advance of the ideas implicit in the mental-hygiene movement is Professor Barnes' frank avowal of the psychiatrist's position with reference to the treatment of the criminal. It is difficult, he says, to find a better example of the inability of the average citizen to learn by experience than is to be observed in "the contemporary hysteria concerning the increase of crime and the accompanying attack upon scientific criminology and penology. . . . The modern criminologist is even more alarmed at the increase of crime than the lawyer and business man, for he knows so much better than they, how unnecessary it is and how far we are from having enough social intelligence to introduce an adequate method of dealing with the menace." (Page 637.) Professor Barnes puts into one paragraph a statement of the position of modern psychiatry better than it could be expounded in a whole pamphlet: "The new criminology will delegate the study and treatment of the criminal to a permanent group of experts under the leadership of trained and enlightened psychiatrists. Such a group will not be concerned primarily with the mere legal guilt of the person accused. Guilt of criminal action will be regarded only as a symptom of initial significance. Accusation and guilt will be viewed chiefly as means of bringing a criminal

personality into the custody of scientists. The important question will be the menace of the individual to society and the possibility of so treating him as to eliminate that menace. If it is found that his personality is such as to make it permanent and serious, he will be segregated for life, whether he has committed a multiple murder or stolen a bag of peanuts. On the other hand, many a person who has committed a murder will be committed to a sanitarium for treatment, with the expectancy of his ultimate release to a life of freedom if his motivating compulsive disorder is of the type which promises recovery under treatment." (Page 323.)

Professor Barnes takes the position that it is now as scientifically absurd to talk of capital punishment or any other "punishment" for criminals as it is to discuss punishing tuberculous patients or paretics. This, he indicates, does not mean that the principle of painless extermination might not be used even far beyond the scope of the present death penalty.

Professor Barnes' book is highly critical, but his criticisms are constructive. He proposes a program. He thinks provision should be made for thorough and accurate criminal statistics; for the application of the principles of eugenics; for the improvement of the educational system to include an understanding of the necessity for obedience to law, manual and vocational education for every able-bodied citizen, and efficient methods for the aiding of backward children; for personal hygiene and proper housing and recurrent compulsory examination of children; and for the elimination of slum conditions, of the exhibition of crimes in the moving pictures, and of lurid accounts in newspapers. All these have to do with crime prevention.

For more adequate provision for the apprehension and conviction of the criminal, he suggests that the police system be taken out of politics and made an expert profession and that the energies of the police be reserved, so far as possible, for the discovery and apprehension of the more serious types of criminals rather than the suppression of crap games and petting parties. He advocates a reconstruction of the jury system and far-reaching changes in court procedure, particularly with relation to the rules of evidence. Insanity cases should be taken out of the hands of ordinary juries; criminals should be given the advantage of mental examinations and the results put before the judge.

With reference to the reformation of the criminal, Professor Barnes thinks that the most important thing is a change in public attitude so that we will regard penal institutions as places for such treatment of the criminal as will return him to society determined and equipped

to lead a law-abiding existence or else for detaining him permanently. He advocates the separation of first offenders and veteran convicts. Those convicted of petty offenses should, as far as possible, be kept out of penal institutions, and handled through fines, probation, psychiatric clinics, and social guidance unless there are evidences of potential seriousness. He advocates the administration of institutions by non-political and trained experts, comparable to staffs of physicians and nurses in the best hospitals, with provision for social reëducation, self-government, and labor wages from which the cost of maintenance, reimbursement indemnity, and support for the prisoners' dependents should be deducted. The teaching of a trade to the prisoners he thinks exceedingly important, and to aid in their establishment after discharge from the prison there should be an efficient parole and follow-up system in the hands of experts instead of the present situation characterized by careless indifference, politics, and inquisitorial supervision.

Mr. Barnes says all the things that the progressive psychiatrists, sociologists, and educators would want him to say, and he says them with a background of historical evidence marshaled after the fashion of the historical scholar that he is. As an effective instrument in the education of any one who wants the facts impartially presented, this book is unsurpassed.

KARL A. MENNINGER.

*Kansas Society for Mental Hygiene.*

PROBLEMS OF HUMAN REPRODUCTION. By Paul Popenoe.—Baltimore: Williams and Wilkins Company, 1926. 196 p.

In spite of the title of this book, the publishers state on its outside cover that it is "a sane and simple interpretation of the known facts of human reproduction for the non-technical reader". The book certainly deals less with problems than with facts. It consists of 196 small pages, divided into twenty-one chapters. Each subject is considered very briefly and consequently incompletely. The book presents in the main what is generally accepted as true regarding the anatomy and physiology of the reproductive system. On the whole the material is as clearly presented as brevity and the absence of illustrations would permit. The best chapter is the one on the determination of the sex of offspring. This rather technical subject is made very clear.

In a number of cases the author has given space to relatively unimportant facts or to theories not generally accepted. In a book of this size, intended for laymen, it might have been better to use the space for the more important or more fully accepted facts. The

author's idea of what to include in so small a book will not coincide with that of a good many clinicians. For example, he gives an entire chapter to spermatoxins, and another chapter to artificial insemination, of which the greater part is devoted to the subject of insemination when the husband is sterile. In the chapter on menstruation he gives more than three pages to a discussion of the improbability of the moon or the tides being the cause of the twenty-eight-day cycle, about three pages to mid-menstrual crises, and a full paragraph to the excretion of a poison in the various fluids of the menstruating woman. In the same chapter he states that "the tendency in colleges and other institutions where large numbers of girls are under the care of a physical instructor (especially if the latter is an unmarried woman) is now not even to excuse a girl from exercise, unless she reports symptoms of discomfort". Although such may exist, we do not personally know of any college where exercise is permitted that would not be approved by competent gynecologists. The statements made by many of the colleges that gymnasium appointments must be kept by all those who are not ill should not be interpreted as meaning that the full exercise program will also be required. Carefully selected exercise or else complete rest in a favorable recumbent posture are the substitutes for more general activity. We believe the author would find the college point of view on the whole even more conservative than his own.

Among the problems well discussed is that of sterility. Many of those matters, however, that are recognized as problems from the biological, sociological, or other points of view are either not stated or no theories regarding their solution are offered. In general the author stops at stating the facts from which problems arise. For example, sex antagonism is discussed in a limited way from the point of view of its causes and purpose, but is dismissed as a biological phenomenon which has persisted because of its utility to the race.

The non-technical reader, for whom the book is intended, will be surprised (and pleased or not, as the case may be) at certain of the author's definite assertions. For example, he states that "if there is no striking difference in the *kind* of mentality women possess, there is a noteworthy difference in the *amount* of it". This is in the first chapter, entitled *Male and Female*. In the chapter entitled *The Weaker Sex*, he states that the male is "born with a constitutional handicap which he cannot, by any possible method, eliminate". If the reader takes these statements at their face value, as universally accepted, undebatable facts, and makes use of them in conversation, he will be likely to find himself in the center of a storm of argument. Anticipating this probable difficulty on the part of his readers, the



~~LES CHIFFRES SECRETS~~, published at Librairie Charpentier et  
Pasquelle, Paris, 1901, Library of Congress Class Z 103, Book  
.B 36.

This apparently contains a statement of the history of  
cryptography, was written by a military officer, principally from  
the military standpoint, and includes a number of examples from the  
archives, apparently of the French Military establishment. It is  
out of date. It is written in French.

INDEXED

*Tilal*

62-46855-1X49

*8*

NJLP:MCL

October 5, 1935.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR

The attached book review has been prepared for your attention.

Respectfully,

R. E. Joseph.

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

DEC 2 - 1935

62 - 46855-2

4c

BOOK REVIEW OF WARDEN LEWIS E. LAWES' "CELL 202 - SING SING"

Four men through roundabout and wholly different paths found themselves ultimately in a cell in Sing Sing - not at the same time but successively. As one man came out another entered. The process took almost 100 years. Each man lived in a wholly different cycle of social, political and religious conditions, yet all lead toward the same end. Warden Lawes invites four men, respectable and recognized in their communities to meet him in his office on the afternoon on June 28, 1933. They are the heirs of the four men who scratched the following epitaphs into the stone of Cell 202 - Sing Sing:

1826  
ABNER WILDE  
~~Rebel~~  
1846

1846  
EDMUND ROLPHE  
Cynic  
1866

1866  
ARNOLD BRANDT  
~~Skeptic~~  
1886

1886  
STEPHEN YERKES  
Marionette  
1911

Through these four prisoners Lawes takes the reader over the ways that "America had traveled, pushing and stampeding, toward unexpected, unchartered goals. Each life, starting hopefully in vigor and promise, had broken upon its peculiar reef, the victim not alone of its own digression but of tides that finally engulf it. Obscure as he was, each of those four prisoners reflected in his life's story the humors of his epoch: the hopes and disillusionments, programs and creeds, the strength and weaknesses that periodically brought prosperity and privation to adolescent America. They paid the price for the passion, the creed, the extravagances and follies that, contemporaneously, filled the hearts and minds of their fellows."

The names are more than a record. On the granite is cut the philosophies of those men and the motivating force that lead each of them to that cell.

#### ABNER WILDE - A REBEL

Abner Wilde was frontier born. Orphaned by marauding Indians he enlisted and served under Perry on Lake Erie in the War of 1812. Contrasting the turmoil of life as he saw it on the frontier with the possibilities in New York with his mother's people, Wilde goes to his uncle, George Todd, and becomes one of his household consisting of three sons, Edward, Robert, Terry and a daughter Jane. After peace was signed which was received with mixed reaction among the people, as the war had been profitable to numerous profiteers, he becomes a clerk in the Todd Shipping Company; depression sets in, his uncle dies, he is separated from his sweetheart Jane when he is shanghaied, becomes a world traveler, and sailor; witnesses an attempted pirating and a battle on a slave ship which ultimately brings about the death of Edward Todd and the supposed death of Captain Burgess, who married Jane after having had Wilde shanghaied. Family fortunes are lost and recouped but Wilde kills Captain Burgess, who unexpectedly returns after having been given up as dead, when he attempts to persecute Jane and Wilde.

For this killing, Wilde was sentenced to 20 years in prison. He began his imprisonment at Newgate and the principle keeper, upon his entrance, expressed the prison philosophy at that time in the following statement:

"I'm the keeper. I have my sworn duty. Men of all conditions are forced into prison, as all the rivers run into the sea. That's what a wise man said. And it's true. They send me these men without reason or purpose. The good turn bad. The bad stay bad. I wish they could live here with me and watch hope fade into despair."

Conditions are further described in this quotation:

"The law in those early days of the nation were stern but slow of motion. It had no vigor and no sense of direction. It concerned itself with liberty and life and yet within a few yards of the cradle of its fostered beginning it was developing a notorious center of crime and viciousness" - the reference being made to New York.

At this time began the perverted theory of penology, that the sole cure of crime lies within prison walls.

There is described the merciless beatings and forms of punishment prevalent in that day which is brought out in the vivid picture of prison life as lived by Abner Wilde. Wilde is removed to Sing Sing which was supposedly the last word in the penology of the early 19th century but the whippings and punishment of the convicts continues. It was after a whipping that Wilde began to chisel into the stone in his cell wall with the intention of carving his name and his record in stone, while the prison administration carved its record in human flesh. Because of the turbulent spirit Wilde thought that the word Rebel best portrayed his life and Sing Sing.

It was some years before his release that he finds that his wife Jane's faith had never been broken in him, that she had died of a broken heart and that his family was waiting for him in the new West. This prompted him to begin scratching the line through the word Rebel, feeling as he did, that he had been wrong in thinking that that portrayed his spirit. After Wilde's release he is reunited with those nearest to him and begins life anew in the new West.

#### EDMUND ROLPHE - CYNIC

In the epidemic of 1822 Edmund Rolphe loses his mother. His father Emory Rolphe, a steamboat captain, leaves his son Edmund and daughter Jenny in the care of Uncle Henry, a free negro. By the year 1827 Captain Rolphe has amassed considerable wealth, but through the efforts of one Jonathan Peck and Bob the Wheeler he invests in worthless securities. There follows the panic of this period and everything is lost. In this same year Captain Rolphe rescues Elizabeth and Joshua Peck from a river disaster and takes them into his home despite the fact that he discovers that their father swindled him. The captain dies shortly thereafter in another riverboat explosion. Edmund now comes under the influence of ambitious Daniel Kerrian whose dreams of fortune fade with another panic. Bob the Wheeler, thief and racketeer of his day, is finally killed by Edmund to prevent Bob's unscrupulous enterprises from coming between Edmund and his wife Elizabeth. For this he is sent to Sing Sing broken because of his belief that Elizabeth is more vitally concerned in Evangelistic movements and the freeing of slaves in the Abolitionist movement than in his own plight.

Throughout this portion of the book is described the New York of that time, dirty streets, class distinction, tragic individual portraits, the big fire, and "the chaotic industrial age spawning slums and attending crime". In Sing Sing Rolphe becomes what is known as the ideal prisoner and as the man without a friend. Five years pass. Rolphe scrutinized the word REBEL scratched into the stone and decided that for him, who had no hope for betterment or for life there

remains only virulence contempt and cynicism.

Through Rolphe's prison life is depicted the reaction to progress in prison reform which set in as a result of political pressure brought to bear by hirers of prison labor. Prison life becomes one series of harsh treatment and terror and Rolphe realizing the futility of everything in Sing Sing which "hammers down the human emotions and fashions nothing but hate" was convinced that the word CYNIC should best describe him.

In one of the prison revolts Rolphe is injured, loses his mind and his only mental drive is to finish his carving in the granite. The prison director becomes interested and through the records finds Elizabeth, Rolphe's wife, and persuades her to come to Rolphe in prison. He recognizes her but a moment and she leaves him unreconciled. On the day he was to be released after serving 20 years he is found dead in his cell, having died despaired of men, his record in stone - CYNIC.

#### ARNOLD BRANDT - SKEPTIC

In 1857, Arnold Brandt, a criminal lawyer, defends a murderer and saves him from the gallows with an oration, typical of the lawyers of the time, pointing out that the prisoner, Jim Reynolds was a product of the imperfect social order which was a symbol of America's failure towards its masses and a victim of economical slavery. Brandt becomes famous through his ability to play on the emotion and obtain light sentences and acquittals. He goes West on a vacation with the pioneer Patrick O'Dogherty and sees the possibilities of frontier development. After a distinguished service in the Civil War, Arnold Brandt returns to the practice of law. Pat O'Dogherty made wealthy by a gold strike and land sale has left a fortune in bonds with him for safekeeping for Patrick's son. Brandt is offered a directorship in a railroad if he invests \$100,000 which could be accomplished if he used Patrick's bonds. He is subjected to the ruthless urge of power and wealth and thinks he will allow nothing, including the law, to stand in his way. Jim Reynolds in the interim has been released from prison and through the influence of Brandt's wife has become an Evangelist. The presence of Reynolds caused Brandt to go into a frenzy as momentarily Reynolds personified a freedom of guilt which he himself could not obtain. In this frenzy Brandt kills Reynolds. The reason for his deed was not clear to Brandt himself but, after meditation, he looked forward to his term of imprisonment hoping to clear himself of the oppression of his mind.

The Sing Sing of his time was under the control of an autocrat whose rule was sustained by brute force by fear and suppression. Men like him had made Sing Sing a byword among decent people, having transformed and developed the prison into a "sewer of unholy passions and human filth". Reading the carving in the stone in his cell he felt that "each man yields to a peculiar and intimate pull that dragged him over the borderline of normality. Each man's life was his own". Like those two who had left their records, the REBEL, who had found life whole, the CYNIC whom it had overwhelmed. In Brandt's mind the men and women of Sing Sing were not really prisoners of society. Actually, they were held in bondage by the very power that had steered them from life.

Years pass, gradual changes are made through many administrations, Reform is begun and prison conditions bettered but economic pressure and politics brought to bear on penologists of the time found little progress actually being made. For sometime Brandt had thought that he would carve the word Courage into the stone but soon he began to doubt and became a SKEPTIC. Realizing his own skepticism he began carving the word SKEPTIC. There follows a description of the lives of the prisoners, their treatment and mental reactions until Pat O'Dogherty the son of the old Pat for whom Brandt had been keeping the bonds comes to prison himself. He tells young Pat what he has done and finds that he has cleared his conscience and has freed himself of his old skepticism finding renewed faith in life. He says, "I am free. Free to live and love. Cells, bars, walls - I do not feel them. There is no man more free. I see it all so clearly now. My fetters were not physical. At first it was the soul's desire for power - power that costs. I paid too dearly for it, a price that left me frustrated. I gave my soul for it". He begins to scratch through the word SKEPTIC.

Brandt is released from prison at the termination of his 20 years is reunited with his family and begins efforts of restitution and to obtain Patrick's release from Sing Sing.

#### STEPHEN YERKES - MARIONETTE

Stephen Yerkes came from a family who for many years had served with distinction in the United States Army. He set out with everything in his favor, but the panic of 1873 drove his father to suicide and his family into bankruptcy. He sets out to recoup the family fortune and to marry the girl who scorned his poverty. Through his employer, the girl's father, he becomes implicated in criminal activities. His criminal activity recounts that period in American

economic development when there was much criminal activity on the stock market during which time famous fortunes, such as the Vanderbilt's, were built up. Yerkes becomes powerful as a financier and the head of a famous thieves organization. His sentence to Sing Sing is the result of killing another thief in an effort to protect his wife from the knowledge that her father and husband were not the respectable financiers she thought them, but high class thieves.

Going to Sing Sing Yerkes finds the prison system of the state had been forced through legislative action in Albany to abandon contract labor. In 1886 an aroused public conscience, or possibly the insistence of free labor, demanded the abolition of contract labor. The events of prison life were brought out through Yerkes' life and experiences at Sing Sing. There is described the building of the death house at Sing Sing, which is to inaugurate the electric chair for the death penalty. After 14 years Yerkes makes his escape, being driven by the thought of seeing his son and wife. Returning to New York he finds that his son does not know of his existence and that his wife has married Howard Ayres, who was greatly responsible for Yerkes' misfortunes. This so stuns him that he voluntarily returns to Sing Sing to finish serving his sentence.

Yerkes begins his carving in the stone and decides upon - MARIONETTE, his philosophy being that brains mean nothing. We are no better than the meanest of new prisoners. All are puppets. "Marionettes, dancing to the strings of their own weaving". 1911 - after 25 years Stephen Yerkes is released from prison. His thoughts are full of vengeance for the manner in which life has treated him. Returning to some of his old friends and while conniving to bring the downfall of Howard Ayres, a yegg knowing of Yerkes' story and of his son, threatens to let the boy know everything about his father, whereupon Yerkes kills him. For this crime he was electrocuted.

#### EPILOGUE

This portion of the book consists of a letter to Warden Lawes by Judge Edmund Rolphe, the heir of the ex-convict, writing for the four men mentioned in the prologue, and the answer to the Judge by the Warden, in which Warden Lawes expresses the opinion that "the best we can hope for is to provide the setting that will inspire a spiritual renaissance. When that is achieved physical torment can assume purifying proportions". He says further, "The permanence of our institutions depends upon the degree of individual responsibility toward public peace and security. There is no



universal panacea. Simpler legal codes will help. Simpler habits of thought and living. A more even distribution of opportunity to achieve contentment, but above all, our educational, social and economic agencies must be reorganized with the view to strengthening our moral fiber as individuals and as a nation".

---

In reading this lengthy book one cannot help being impressed by the enormous amount of research that must have gone into its production. The vividness of each character is emphatic, the life stories cover a wide range of human drama and the four episodes of the book appear not only to comprise one powerful unity but to illuminate the temper of the times as well as the change and development of American penology.

B. M. SUTTLE

Mr. Nichols

W. A. Jones

Book Review, "The Road to Serfdom"  
by Friedrich A. Hayek

Original cannot be located  
and is not on record. 2-3-45  
original is received in Files  
Division it will be filed with  
with this copy or may be given  
each serial.  
6/2/45 16.75

The above-entitled book has been reviewed in this  
section by Agent Suttler.

This is one of the most important and far-reaching  
books of our time. It is a condemnation of socialism and national  
planning. It is a warning to well-intentioned planners and socialists  
who, during the past 30 years, have consciously or unconsciously led  
England and America away from the type of planning advocated by  
Washington, Jefferson and Hamilton to the type of planning advocated  
by Hitler, Mussolini and Stalin. No words are wasted in this book.  
The author packs every page with meat and the book must be read in  
its entirety to be fully appreciated. It is a difficult book to re-  
view as the reviewer is tempted to quote endlessly in an effort to  
portray the picture Mr. Hayek has presented in its true light.

Austrian born, the author has lived in England since 1931,  
when he became Professor of Economic Science at the University of  
London. In 1938 he became an English citizen. His life in Austria  
before moving to England leads Mr. Hayek to say in his introduction,  
"The following pages are the product of an experience as near as  
possible to twice living through the same period -- or at least twice  
watching a very similar evolution of ideas." And further on in  
speaking of Germany he states, "Although one does not like to be re-  
minded, it is not so many years since the socialist policy of that  
country was generally held up by progressives as an example to be  
imitated".....and....."a generation before the last war German thought  
and German practices influenced ideals and policy in England and, to  
some extent, in the United States."

INDEXED

"The supreme tragedy is still not seen that in Germany it  
was largely people of good will, men who were admired and held up as  
models in the democratic countries, who prepared the way for, if they  
did not actually create, the forces which now stand for everything  
they detest. Yet our chance of averting a similar fate depends on  
our seeing the danger and on our being prepared to realize even our  
most cherished hopes and ambitions if they should prove to be the  
source of the danger. There are few signs yet that we have the in-  
tellectual courage to admit to ourselves that we may have been wrong."

Mr. Hayek hits the very keynote of his argument when he  
tells us we are ready to recognize that the rise of socialism and national  
planning is not a reaction against the socialist trends of the preceding  
generation but a necessary outcome of those tendencies. This is a truth  
most people were unwilling to see even when the similarities  
of the repellent features of the internal regime in

MAR 5 1959

February 3, 1943

communist Russia and National Socialist Germany were widely recognized. As a result, many who think themselves infinitely superior to the aberrations of nazism, and sincerely hate all its manifestations, work at the same time for ideals whose realization would lead straight to the abhorred tyranny."

The author states that the socialism which we all refer to today is not a party matter, nor does it affect our problem that some groups may want less socialism than others. The important point is that, if we take the people whose views influence developments, they are now in the democracies in some measure all socialists; that scarcely anybody doubts that we must continue to move toward socialism, and most people are merely trying to deflect the movement in the interest of a particular class or group. "It is because nearly everybody wants it that we are moving in this direction."

Mr. Hayek indicates that if the people whose convictions now give the move toward socialism an irresistible momentum began to see what only a few yet apprehend, they would recoil in horror and abandon the quest which for half a century has engaged so many people of good will.

In his first chapter entitled "The Abandoned Road," the author refers to the road of progress which civilization has made and goes on to mention that when the course of civilization takes an unexpected turn -- when, instead of the continuous progress which we have come to expect, we find ourselves threatened by evils associated by us with past ages of barbarism -- we naturally blame everybody but ourselves.

"We are ready to accept almost any explanation of the present crisis of our civilization except one: that the present state of the world may be the result of genuine error on our own part and that the pursuit of some of our most cherished ideals has apparently produced results utterly different from those which we expected."

"We still believe that until recently we were governed by what are vaguely called nineteenth-century ideas or the principle of laissez faire. Compared with some other countries, and from the point of view of those impatient to speed up the change, there may be some justification for such belief. But although until 1931 England and America had followed only slowly on the path on which others had led, even by then they had moved so far that only those whose memory goes back to the years before the last war know what a liberal world has been like." And the author then takes a sentence from the Macmillan Report, "England finally took the headlong plunge and, in the short space of the inglorious years 1931-39, transformed its economic system beyond recognition."

Only since industrial freedom opened the path to the free use of new knowledge has science made the great strides which in the last hundred and fifty years have changed the face of the world

Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

February 3, 1945

Hayek points out, and adds that by the beginning of the 20th century the workingman in the Western world had reached a degree of material comfort, security, and personal independence which a hundred years before had seemed scarcely possible. "With the success grew ambition -- and man had every right to be ambitious. What had been an inspiring promise seemed no longer enough, the rate of progress far too slow.....it was no longer a question of adding to or improving the existing machinery but of completely scraping and replacing it."

In sizing up the reason for the change in civilization during the past half century Mr. Hayek states for over 200 years English ideas had been spreading Eastward. The rule of freedom which had been achieved in England seemed destined to spread throughout the world. But about 1870 the reign of these ideas had reached its easternmost expansion and from then onward it began to retreat and England lost her intellectual leadership in the political and social sphere and became an importer of ideas. Then for the next 60 years Germany became the centre from which ideas destined to govern the world in the 20th century spread east and west. He says, "Whether it was Hegel or Marx, List or Schmoller, Sombart or Mannheim, whether it was socialism in its more radical form or merely "organization" or "planning" of a less radical kind, German ideas were everywhere readily imported and German institutions imitated"-----He goes on to show how socialism flourished in Germany and German thoughts exercised a powerful intellectual influence on the whole world and built up a "Western civilization meaning West of the Rhine; that the people the West continued to import German ideas and were even induced to believe that their own former convictions had merely been rationalizations of selfish interests, that free trade was a doctrine invented to further British interests, and that political ideals of England and America were hopelessly outmoded and a thing to be ashamed of.

In Chapter 2 the author discusses what he terms "The Great Utopia" and warns that it is rarely remembered now that socialism in its beginning was frankly authoritarian. The French writers who laid the foundation of modern socialism had no doubt that their ideas could be put into practice only by a strong dictatorial government. To them socialism meant an attempt to "terminate the revolution" by a deliberate reorganization of society on hierarchical lines by the imposition of a coercive "spiritual power."

Where freedom was concerned the founders of socialism made no bones about their intentions and they regarded freedom of thought as the root of all the evil of 19th century society and the pioneer of modern planners, St. Simon, even predicted that those who did not operate his proposed planning boards would be "treated as cattle."

February 3, 1945

The author states that "nobody saw more clearly than De Tocqueville that democracy as an essentially individualist institution stood in an irreconcilable conflict with socialism."

De Tocqueville stated, "Democracy extends the sphere of individual freedom, socialism restricts it. Democracy attaches all possible value to each man; socialism makes each man a mere agent, a mere number. Democracy and socialism have nothing in common but one word: 'equality.' But note the difference: 'while democracy seeks equality in liberty, socialism seeks equality in restraint and servitude.'" These words were spoken in the year 1848.

Continuing, Mr. Hayek states, "To allay these suspicions and to harness to its cart the strongest of all political motives -- the craving for freedom -- socialism began increasingly to make use of the promise of a 'new freedom'....the subtle change in meaning to which the word, freedom, was subjected in order that this argument should sound plausible is important....the demand for the new freedom was thus only another name for the old demand for an equal distribution of wealth....there can be no doubt that the promise of greater freedom has become one of the most effective weapons of socialist propaganda and that the belief that socialism would bring freedom is genuine and sincere. But this would only heighten the tragedy if it should prove that what was promised to us as the road to freedom was in fact the high road to servitude.

"Unquestionably the promise of more freedom was responsible for luring more and more liberals along the socialist road, for binding them to the conflict which exists between the basic principles of socialism and liberalism, and for often enabling socialists to usurp the very name of the old party of freedom. Socialism was embraced by the greater part of the intelligentsia as the apparent heir of the liberal tradition: therefore, it is not surprising that to them the idea of socialism leading to the opposite of liberty should appear inconceivable.

"Even communists must have been somewhat shaken by such testimonies as that of Max Eastman Lenin's old friend, who found himself compelled to admit that 'instead of being better, Stalinism is worse than fascism, more ruthless, barbarious, unjust, immoral, antidemocratic, unredeemed by any hope or scruple,' and that it is better described as super fascist; and when we find the same author recognizing that 'Stalinism is socialism, in the sense of being an inevitable although unforeseen political accompaniment of the nationalization and collectivization which he had relied upon as part of his plan for erecting a classless society,' his conclusion clearly achieves wider significance."

The author in his effort to show the close connection between Marxism, fascism and national socialism quotes a British

February 3, 1945

writer by the name of F. A. Voigt who after many years of possible observation of developments in Europe as a foreign correspondent concluded that "Marxism has led to fascism and national socialism, because, in all essentials, it is fascism and national socialism."

Mr. Hayek quotes Walter Lippman at length to show that the generation to which we belong is now learning from experience what happens when men retreat from freedom to a coercive organization of their affairs, and in attempting to promise themselves a more abundant life they do in fact renounce it and as the organized direction increases, the variety of ends must give way to uniformity. "That is the nemesis of the planned society and the authoritarian principle in human affairs."

The author states that Peter Drucker, a German writer, expressed the same conclusion as Walter Lippman and F. A. Voigt when he stated, "The complete collapse of the belief in the attainability of freedom and equality through Marxism has forced Russia to travel the same road toward a totalitarian, purely negative, non-economic society of unfreedom and inequality which Germany has been following. Not that communism and fascism are essentially the same. Fascism is the stage reached after communism has proved an illusion, and it has proved as much an illusion in Stalinist Russia as in pre-Hitler Germany."

Continuing, the author states that everyone who has watched the growth of these movements in Italy or in Germany has been impressed by the number of leading men, from Mussolini downward and not excluding Laval and Quisling, who began as socialists and ended as fascists and Nazis. He states that "many a university teacher during the 1930's has seen English and American students return from the Continent uncertain whether they were communists or Nazis and certain only that they hated Western liberal civilization."

"While to many who have watched the transition from socialism to fascism at close quarters the connection between the two systems has been increasingly obvious, in the democracies and majority of people still believe that socialism and freedom can be combined. There can be no doubt that most socialists here still believe profoundly in the liberal ideal of freedom and that they would recoil if they became convinced that the realization of their program would mean the destruction of freedom."

In Chapter 3 the author discusses "Individualism and Collectivism" and states that the successful use of competition as the principle of social organization precludes certain types of coercive interference with economic life, but it admits of others which sometimes may very considerably assist its work and even requires certain kinds of government action. It is necessary in the first instance that the parties in the market should be free to sell and buy at any price at which they can find a partner to the transaction



February 3, 1945

and that anybody should be free to produce, sell and buy anything that may be produced or sold at all. And it is essential that the entry into the different trades should be open to all on equal terms and that the law should not tolerate any attempts by individuals or groups to restrict this entry by open or concealed force. Any attempt to control prices or quantities of particular commodities deprives competition of its power of bringing about an effective coordination of individual efforts, because price changes then cease to register all the relevant changes in circumstances and no longer provide a reliable guide for the individual's actions.

By destroying competition in industry after industry, this policy puts the consumer at the mercy of the joint monopolist action of capitalists and workers in the best organized industries, according to the author. And he further states that such independent planning by industrial monopolies would, in fact, produce effects opposite to those at which the argument for planning aims. "Once this stage is reached, the only alternative to a return to competition is the control of the monopolies by the state -- a control which, if it is to be made effective, must become progressively more complete and more detailed. It is this stage we are rapidly approaching.

"The idea of complete centralization of the direction of economic activity still appeals most people, not only because of the stupendous difficulty of the task, but even more because of the horror inspired by the idea of everything being directed from a single center.

"It is of the utmost importance to the argument of this book for the reader to keep in mind that the planning against which all our criticism is directed is solely the planning against competition -- the planning which is to be substituted for competition. This is the more important, as we cannot, within the scope of this book, enter into a discussion of the very necessary planning which is required to make competition as effective and beneficial as possible. But as in current usage 'planning' has become almost synonymous with the former kind of planning, it will sometimes be inevitable for the sake of brevity to refer to it simply as planning, even though this means leaving to our opponents a very good word meriting a better fate."

In Chapter 4 the author discusses the inevitability of planning and states that it is a revealing fact that few planners are content to say that central planning is desirable. Most of them affirm that we can no longer choose but are compelled by circumstances beyond our control to substitute planning for competition, and the author describes this attitude as being a fallacy as he feels the tendency toward monopolies and planning is not the result of any objective facts beyond our control but the product of opinions fos-

Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

February 3, 1945

tered and propagated for half a century until they have come to dominate all our policy.

He states that the most comprehensive study of these facts undertaken in recent times is that made by the Temporary National Economic Committee on the Concentration of Economic Power and indicates that the final report of this committee arrives at the conclusion that the view according to which the greater efficiency of large-scale production is the cause of the disappearance of competition finds scant support in any evidence which the committee had been able to find. The committee also found that monopoly is frequently the product of factors other than the lower costs of greater size and that it is obtained through collusive agreement and promoted by public policies.

Mr. Hayek feels that an investigation of conditions in England would lead to the same results found by the T.N.E.C. and feels that his conclusion is strongly supported by the historical order, in which the decline of competition and the growth of monopolies manifested themselves in different countries. He indicates that this system first appeared during the last third of the 19th century in the United States and Germany. "In the latter country especially, which came to be regarded as the model country typifying the necessary evolution of capitalism, the growth of cartels and syndicates has since 1878 been systematically fostered by deliberate policy. Not only the instrument of protection but direct inducements and ultimately compulsion were used by the governments to further the creation of monopolies for the regulation of prices and sales."

The author states that in Germany with the help of the state the first great experiment in scientific planning and conscious organization of industry led to the creation of giant monopolies and that it became commonplace to use the phrase of "Germany where all the social and political forces of modern civilization have reached their most advanced form."

The second theory on the growth of monopolies set forth by the author is the contention not that modern technique destroys competition but that, on the contrary, it will be impossible to make use of many of the new technological possibilities unless protection against competition is granted, that is, a monopoly is conferred. But Mr. Hayek feels that if a new technique for satisfying our wants is really better, it ought to be able to stand up against all competition.

Continuing further he states that "while it is true, of course, that inventions have given us tremendous power, it is absurd to suggest that we must use this power to destroy our most precious inheritance: liberty.....while there can thus be little



Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

February 3, 1945

doubt that the movement toward planning is the result of deliberate action and that there are no external necessities which force us to it, it is worth inquiring why so large a proportion of the technical experts should be found in the front rank of the planners..... it is the frustration of his ambitions in his own field which makes the specialist revolt against the existing order.

"It will be foolish to deny that the instances of planned or semiplanned societies which we know do furnish illustrations in point, good things which the people of these countries owe entirely to planning. The magnificent motor roads in Germany and Italy are an instance often quoted, even though they do not represent a kind of planning not equally possible in a liberal society. But it is equally foolish to quote such instances of technical excellence in particular fields as evidence of the general superiority of planning. It would be more correct to say that such extreme technical excellence out of line with general conditions is evidence of a misdirection of resources.....whether it was not a case where the planners decided in favor of 'guns' instead of 'butter' is another matter. But by our standards there is little ground for enthusiasm."

The movement for planning, according to the author, owes its present strength largely to the fact that while planning is in the main still an ambition, it unites almost all the single-minded idealists, all the men and women who have devoted their lives to a single task. "The hopes they place in planning, however, are the result not of a comprehensive view of society but rather of a very limited view and often the result of a great exaggeration of the importance of the ends they place foremost.....from the saintly and single-minded idealist to the fanatic is often but a step."

In Chapter 3 Mr. Hayek discusses "Planning and Democracy" and in speaking of planners he draws the logical conclusion that it is impossible for any man to survey more than a limited field, to be aware of the urgency of more than a limited number of needs and whether his interests center around his own physical needs, or whether he takes a warm interest in the welfare of every human being he knows, the ends about which he can be concerned will always be only an infinitesimal fraction of the needs of all men. "This," he states, "is the fundamental fact on which the whole philosophy of individualism is based. It does not assume, as is often asserted, that man is egoistic or selfish or ought to be. It merely starts from the indisputable fact that the limits of our powers of imagination make it impossible to include in our scale of values more than a sector of the needs of the whole society."

He rather agrees with Professor Laslett who stated, "It is common ground that the present parliamentary machine is quite unsuited to pass rapidly a great body of complicated legislation. The National Government, indeed, has in substance admitted this by

Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

February 3, 1945

implementing its economy and tariff measures not by detailed debate in the House of Commons but by a wholesale system of delegated legislation." Mr. Hayek feels it is important clearly to see the causes of this admitted ineffectiveness of parliaments when it comes to a detailed administration of the economic affairs of a nation. And he protests strongly that "a democratic assembly voting and amending a comprehensive economic plan clause by clause, as it deliberates on an ordinary bill, makes nonsense.

"The delegation of particular technical tasks to separate bodies, while a regular feature, is yet only the first step in the process whereby a democracy which embarks on planning progressively relinquishes its powers.....many separate plans do not make a planned whole -- in fact, as the planners ought to be the first to admit, they may be worse than no plan. But the democratic legislature will long hesitate to relinquish the decisions on really vital issues, and so long as it does so it makes it impossible for anyone else to provide the comprehensive plan.....the belief is becoming more and more widespread that, if things are to get done, the responsible authorities must be freed from the fetters of democratic procedure.....the cry for an economic dictator is a characteristic stage in the movement toward planning."

The author states that in Germany, even before Hitler came into power, the movement had already progressed much further. And he feels it is important to remember that for sometime before 1933 Germany had reached a stage in which it had, in effect, had to be governed dictatorially. He states that Hitler did not have to destroy democracy; he merely took advantage of the decay of democracy and at the critical moment obtained the support of many to whom, though they detested Hitler, he yet seemed the only man strong enough to get things done.

"It is now often said that democracy will not tolerate 'capitalism.' If 'capitalism' means here a competitive system based on free disposal over private property, it is far more important to realize that only within this system is democracy possible. When it becomes dominated by a collectivist creed, democracy will inevitably destroy itself.

"The clash between planning and democracy arises simply from the fact that the latter is an obstacle to the suppression of freedom which the direction of economic activity requires.....the fashionable concentration on democracy as the main value threatened is not without danger. It is largely responsible for the misleading and unfounded belief that, so long as the ultimate source of power is the will of the majority, the power cannot be arbitrary. The false assurance which many people derive from this belief is an important cause of the general unawareness of the dangers which we face.

February 3, 1945

"There is no justification for the belief that, so long as power is conferred by democratic procedure, it cannot be arbitrary; the contrast suggested by this statement is altogether false: it is not the source but the limitation of power which prevents it from being arbitrary. Democratic control may prevent power from becoming arbitrary, but it does not do so by its mere existence."

In Chapter 6 the author discusses "Planning and the Rule of Law". He points out the general distinction between the Rule of Law and arbitrary government stating that under the first the government confines itself to fixing rules determining the conditions under which the available resources may be used and leaving to the individuals the decision for what ends they are to be used. Under the second the government directs the use of the means of production to particular ends. He states that by giving the government unlimited powers, the most arbitrary rule can be made legal; and in this way a democracy may set up the most complete despotism imaginable.

"How even a formal recognition of individual rights, or of the equal rights of minorities, loses all significance in a state which embarks on a complete control of economic life, has been amply demonstrated by the experience of the various Central European countries."

In Chapter 7 "Economic Control and Totalitarianism" is discussed and the author starts off this chapter by stating that most planners who have seriously considered the practical aspects of their task have little doubt that a directed economy must be run on more or less dictatorial lines. He discussed the value of paying for services rendered in money rather than rewards of various types, as an individual who is paid in money has the opportunity to choose his purchases and control his economic life where an individual paid in rewards of various kinds would mean that the recipient no longer would be allowed to choose and that whoever fixed the reward determined not only its size but also the particular form in which it should be enjoyed.

"The question raised by economic planning is, therefore, not merely whether we shall be able to satisfy what we regard as our more or less important needs in the way we prefer. It is whether it shall be we who decide what is more, and what is less, important for us, or whether this is to be decided by the planner.....and whoever controls all economic activity controls the means for all our ends and must therefore decide which are to be satisfied and which not. This is really the crux of the matter. Economic control is not merely control of a sector of human life which can be separated from the rest; it is the control of the means for all our ends..... our freedom of choice in a competitive society rests on the fact that, if one person refuses to satisfy our wishes, we can turn to another. But if we face a monopolist we are at his mercy.

Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

February 3, 1945

Mr. Hayek feels that people in general hate to face the real facts that there is an economic problem of any kind; that in their wishful belief there is really no longer an economic problem people have been confirmed by irresponsible talk about "potential plenty" -- which, if it were a fact, would indeed mean that there is no economic problem which makes the choice inevitable. He then states, "The reader may take it that whoever talks about potential plenty is either dishonest or does not know what he is talking about."

"Even a good many economists with socialist views who have seriously studied the problems of central planning are now content to hope that a planned society will equal the efficiency of a competitive system.....the passion for the collective satisfaction of our needs with which our socialists have so well prepared the way for totalitarianism, and which wants us to take our pleasures as well as our necessities at the appointed time and in the prescribed form, is, of course, partly intended as a means of political education.....the economic freedom which is the prerequisite of any other freedom cannot be the freedom from economic care which the socialists promise us and which can be obtained only by relieving the individual at the same time of the necessity and of the power of choice; it must be the freedom of our economic activity which, with the right of choice, inevitably also carries the risk and the responsibility of the right."

Chapter 8 entitled "Who, Whom?" is a discussion of the merits of competition and the author feels that although competition and justice may have little else in common that it is as much a commendation of competition as of justice that both are blind and that both are no respecter of persons. He feels that the fact that the opportunities open to the poor in a competitive society are much more restricted than those open to the rich does not make it less true that in such a society the poor are much more free than a person commanding much greater material comfort in a different type of society. He states that it is only because we have forgotten what unfreedom means that we often overlook the patent fact that in every real sense a badly paid unskilled worker in this country has more freedom to shape his life than many a small entrepreneur in Germany or a much better paid engineer or manager in Russia.

Mr. Hayek feels that what our generation has forgotten is that the system of private property is the most important guaranty of freedom, not only for those who own property, but scarcely less for those who do not. "And who will deny," he says, "that a world in which the wealthy are powerful is still a better world than one in which only the already powerful can acquire wealth?"

An interesting part of this chapter is the following: "It is pathetic, yet at the same time encouraging, to find as prominent an old communist as Max Eastman rediscovering the truth." Then the author quotes Max Eastman in the following statement: "It seems

Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

February 3, 1945

obvious to me now -- though I have been slow, I must say, in coming to the conclusion -- that the institution of private property is one of the main things that have given man that limited amount of free and equalness that Marx hoped to render infinite by abolishing this institution. Strangely enough Marx was the first to see this. He is the one who informed us, looking backwards, that the evolution of private capitalism with its free market had been a precondition for the evolution of all our democratic freedoms. It never occurred to him, looking forward, that if this was so, these other freedoms might disappear with the abolition of the free market."

The author goes on to relate that the nightmare of English 19th-century political thinkers, the state in which "no avenue to wealth and honor would exist save through the government," would be realized in a completeness which they never imagined -- though familiar enough in some countries which have since passed to totalitarianism. And he states that it was Lenin himself who introduced to Russia the famous phrase, "who, whom?" during the early years of Soviet rule the byword in which the people summed up the universal problem of a socialist society. Who plans whom, who directs and dominates whom, who assigns to other people their station in life, and who is to have his due allotted by others?

"Security and Freedom" is the heading for Chapter 9 in which the author states that the planning for security which has such an insidious effect on liberty is that for security of a different kind. It is planning designed to protect individuals or groups against diminutions of their income.....against losses imposing severe hardships having no moral justification yet inseparable from the competitive system.

The author says that in any system which for the distribution of men between the different trades and occupations relies on their own choice it is necessary that the remuneration in these trades should correspond to their usefulness to the other members of society, even if this should stand in no relation to subjective merit ..... "We all know the tragic plight of the highly trained man whose hard-learned skill has suddenly lost its value because of some invention which greatly benefits the rest of society. The history of the last hundred years is full of instances of this kind, some of them affecting hundreds of thousands of people at a time.

He feels that anyone suffering such a great diminution of his income and bitter disappointment of all his hopes through no fault of his own, and despite hard work and exceptional skill, undoubtedly offends our sense of justice, and that demands of those who suffer in this way, for state interference on their behalf, are certain to receive popular sympathy and support. Thus governments have not only approved of such demands but merely to protect the people so threatened but to secure<sup>70</sup> them the continued receipt of their former income and to shelter them from the vicissitudes of the market.



February 3, 1945

The author feels very strongly about the expression, "stabilization of particular prices," and states there has never been a worse and more cruel exploitation of one class by another than that of the weaker or less fortunate members of a group of producers by the well established which has been made possible by the regulation of competition, and few catchwords have done so much harm as the ideal of a "stabilization" of particular prices or wages, which, while securing the income of some makes the position of the rest more and more precarious.

"The general endeavor to achieve security by restrictive measures, tolerated or supported by the state, has in the course of time produced a progressive transformation of society -- a transformation in which, as in so many other ways, Germany has led and the other countries have followed."

Continuing to protest against the idea of the government offering security to particular classes, the author states that there can be no question that adequate security against severe privation, and the reduction of the avoidable causes of misdirected effort and consequent disappointment, will have to be one of the main goals of policy. But if these endeavors are to be successful and are not to destroy individual freedom, security must be provided outside the market and competition be left to function unobstructed.

In Chapter 10 Mr. Hayek explains "Why the Worst Get on Top" in a totalitarian system. He states there are three main reasons why such a numerous and strong group with fairly homogeneous views is not likely to be formed by the best but rather by the worst elements of any society.

In the first instance, the author relates it is probably true that, in general, the higher the education and intelligence of the individuals become, the more their views and tastes are differentiated and the less likely they are to agree on a particular hierarchy of values. It is a corollary of this that if we wish to find a high degree of uniformity and similarity of outlook, we have to descend to the regions of lower moral and intellectual standards where the more primitive and common instincts and tastes prevail.

Mr. Hayek's second reason of explanation is that a dictator cannot solely rely on those whose uncomplicated and primitive instincts happen to be very similar as their number would scarcely give ~~him~~ sufficient weight to their endeavors. He must obtain the support of all the docile and gullible who have no strong convictions of their own but are prepared to accept a ready-made system of values if it is only drummed into their ears sufficiently, loudly and frequently.

February 3, 1945

The third and a very important aspect of why the worst elements rather than the best elements of society get on top in a totalitarian government is in connection with the deliberate effort of the skillful demagogue to weld together a closely coherent and homogeneous body of supporters and it seems to be almost a law of human nature according to Mr. Hayek's way of thinking that it is easier for people to agree on a negative program -- on the hatred of an enemy, on the envy of those better off -- than on any positive task. Therefore, the enemy -- in Germany it was the Jew -- is selected and this, he feels, is an indispensable requisite in the armory of a totalitarian leader.

In furthering his argument on why the worst get on top in a totalitarian form of government the author states that those in authority must cast out of their system or early training any virtuous or human thoughts. They must be ruthless and ready to sacrifice all for the sake of the state. From the collectivist standpoint intolerance and brutal suppression of dissent, the complete disregard of the life and happiness of the individual, are essential and unavoidable consequences of this basic premise. "When German philosophers again and again represent the striving for personal happiness as itself ~~an~~ immoral and only the fulfillment of an imposed duty as praiseworthy, they are perfectly sincere, however difficult this may be to understand for those who have been brought up in a different tradition.

"But where a few specific ends dominate the whole of society, it is inevitable that occasionally cruelty may become a duty; that acts which revolt all our feeling, such as the shooting of hostages or the killing of the old or sick, would be treated as mere matters of expediency; that the compulsory uprooting and transportation of hundreds of thousands should become an instrument of policy approved by almost everybody except the victims; or that suggestions like that of a 'conscription of women for breeding purposes' can be seriously contemplated. There is always in the eyes of the collectivist a greater goal which these acts serve and which to him justifies them because the pursuit of the common end of society can know no limits in any rights or values of any individual."

To be a useful assistant in the running of a totalitarian state, it is not enough that a man should be prepared to accept specious justification of vile deeds; he must himself be prepared actively to break every moral rule he has ever known.....and must be completely unprincipled and literally capable of everything."

Chapter 11 entitled "The End of Truth" informs the reader that if a totalitarian system is to function efficiently it is not enough that everybody should be forced to work for the same ends. It is essential that the people should come to regard them as their

February 3, 1945

own ends; that the process of erecting a myth is a justifiable act and the truth is practically unknown in the totalitarian government. The author states that the word, truth itself, ceases to have its old meaning; that it describes no longer something to be found with the individual conscience as the sole arbiter of whether in any particular instance the evidence warrants a belief, it becomes something to be laid down by authority, something which has to be believed in the interest of the unity of the organized effort and which may have to be altered as the exigencies of this organized effort require it.

In Chapter 12 the author discusses the socialist roots of Nazism and goes into some detail discussing the various notorious socialists of history. He states it is a common mistake to regard national socialism as a mere revolt against reason; that the doctrines of national socialism are the culmination of a long evolution of thought, a process in which thinkers who have had great influence far beyond the confines of Germany have taken part. The war hysteria of 1914 which, because of the German defeat was never fully cured, is the beginning of the modern development which produced national socialism.

"By 1918," the author relates, "the union between socialism and ruthless power politics had become complete." And Professor Johann Plenge, a great advocate of Nazis, stated, "It is high time to recognize the fact that socialism must be power policy.....just from the point of view of socialism, which is organization, is not an absolute right of self-determination of the peoples the right of individualistic economic anarchy? Are we willing to grant complete self-determination to the individual in economic life?....."

The author relates that the ideals which Professor Plenge expressed were especially popular among certain circles of German scientists and engineers who, precisely as is now so loudly demanded by their English and American counterparts, clamored for the centrally planned organization of all aspects of life.

Chapter 13 discusses "The Totalitarians in our Midst." Mr. Hayek states that the very magnitude of the outrages committed by the totalitarian government has rather strengthened the assurance that "it cannot happen here." He warns, "But let us not forget that 15 years ago the possibility of such a thing happening in Germany would have appeared just as fantastic.....it is not the present Germany but the Germany of 20 or 30 years ago to which conditions in the democracies show an ever-increasing resemblance."

"How far in the last 20 years England has traveled on the German path is brought home to one with extraordinary vividness if one now reads some of the more serious discussions of the differences



February 3, 1945

between British and German views on political and moral issues which appeared in England during the last war.

"No description in general terms can give an adequate idea of the similarity of much of current English political literature to the works which destroyed the belief in Western civilization in Germany and created the state of mind in which Nazism could become successful.....as was also true in Germany, most of the works which are preparing the way for a totalitarian course in the democracies are the product of sincere idealists and often of men of considerable intellectual distinction."

The author then cites examples of particular individuals, whose writings he feels are having a great deal of influence toward preparing the road of totalitarianism in England and America. He mentions particularly Professor E. H. Carr and his books on the "Twenty Years' Crisis" and the "Conditions of Peace." He states that Professor Carr condescendingly pities the well-meaning people, especially the people in English-speaking countries who, steeped in the 19th-century tradition, persist in regarding war as senseless and devoid of purpose.

Mr. Hayek states that the servility of the scientists to the powers-that-be appeared early in Germany hand in hand with the great development of state-organized science, which today is the subject of so much eulogy abroad.

The author seeks out another individual named C. H. Laddington whose book entitled "The Scientific Attitude" combines claims for greater political power for the scientist and advocates ardently wholesale planning. Dr. Laddington makes the claim that the scientist is qualified to run a totalitarian society on the basis that science can pass ethical judgment on human behavior.

Chapter 14 entitled "Material Conditions and Ideal Ends" is a very interesting chapter of this important book. The author states that our generation likes to flatter itself, that it attaches less weight to economic consideration than did its parents or grand-parents. "The 'End of Economic Man' bids fair to become one of the governing myths of our age. Theorists," states the author, "have in the past blamed competition as the cause of destruction of stocks or raw materials or the suppression of inventions, though they are precisely the sort of thing which could not happen under competition and which are made possible only by monopoly and usually by government-aided monopoly.....the frequent use that is made of the occasional destruction of wheat, coffee, and so forth, as an argument against competition is a good illustration of the intellectual dishonesty of much of this argument, since a little reflection will show that in a competitive market no owner of such stocks can gain by their destruction."

Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

February 3, 1945

Mr. Hayek feels that our generation is less willing to listen to economic considerations because this generation is impatient and intolerant of all restraints on their immediate ambitions and unwilling to bow to economic necessities. He feels that a continued refusal to submit to anything we cannot understand must lead to the destruction of our civilization.

He makes an excellent point when he states, "In his anxiety to escape the irksome restraints which he now feels, man does not realize that the new authoritarian restraints which will have to be deliberately imposed in their stead will be even more painful."

Mr. Hayek feels that those who argue that we have to an astounding degree learned to master the forces of nature and that we must learn to master the forces of society in the same manner, fail to realize that to master the forces of society in this way is not only the path to totalitarianism but is also the path to the destruction of our civilization and a certain way to block future progress.

The author states that one of the dominant features of the immediate postwar situation will be that special needs of war have drawn hundreds of thousands of men and women into specialized jobs where they were enabled to earn relatively high wages during the time of war and they will have to be employed after the war in a lower-wage scale or if the trade unions successfully resist any lowering of the wages of a particular group, there will be only two alternatives open: either coercion will have to be used, that is, certain individuals will have to be selected for compulsory transfer to other and relatively less well paid positions or those who can no longer be employed at the relatively high wages must be allowed to remain unemployed until they are willing to accept work at lower wages. The point he makes is that if we are determined not to allow unemployment at any price, and are not willing to use coercion, we shall be driven to all sorts of desperate expedients, none of which can bring any lasting relief.

"There is little doubt that after the war wisdom in the management of our economic affairs will be even more important than before and the fate of our civilization will ultimately depend on how we solve the economic problems we shall then face.....the one thing modern democracy will not bear without cracking is the necessity of a substantial lowering of the standards of living in peacetime or even prolonged stationariness of its economic conditions."

He feels that the virtues which are less esteemed and practiced in this generation, such as independence, self-reliance, and the willingness to bear risks, the readiness to back one's own conviction against a majority, and the willingness to voluntary co-operation with one's neighbors, are essentially those on which the

Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

February 3, 1945

working of an individualist society ruins, and that collectivism has nothing to put in their place.

In speaking of the leftists the author states that the Left intellectuals have so long worshiped foreign gods that they seem to have become almost incapable of seeing any good in the characteristic English institutions and traditions and he decries the trend of current political discussion and propaganda. He states that if we are to convince Germany of our democratic sincerity we can never hope to accomplish such a goal by continually allowing ourselves concessions to their system of thought. He states, "We shall not persuade them by following them half the way which leads to totalitarianism."

Mr. Hayek feels that the Germans have learned from experience that neither good intentions nor efficiency of organization can procure decency in a system in which personal freedom and individual responsibility are destroyed and that the Germans and Italians who have learned this lesson desire above all else protection against the monster state.

In Chapter 15 the author discusses "The Prospects of International Order." He wonders how many people in England would be prepared to submit to the decision of an international authority regardless of the fact that it might be democratically constituted and whether they would be very happy over the fact that such an authority would decree that the development of the Spanish Iron industry would have precedence over similar development in South Wales, et cetera.

Mr. Hayek feels fairly certain that in any planned international system the wealthier and therefore the most powerful nations would to a very much greater degree than in a free economy become the object of hatred and envy of the poorer ones.

The author states that there are no doubt many people who honestly believe that if they were allowed to handle the job they would be able to settle all problems between various countries justly and impartially. What these dangerous idealists do not see is that where the assumption of a moral responsibility involves that one's moral views should by force be made to prevail over those dominant in other communities, the assumption of such responsibility may place one in a position in which it becomes impossible to act morally.....and international authority can be very just and contribute enormously to economic prosperity if it merely keeps order and creates conditions in which the people can develop their own life; but it is impossible to be just or to let people live their own life if the central authority doles out raw materials and

Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

February 3, 1945

allocates markets, if every spontaneous effort has to be 'approved' and nothing can be done without the sanction of the central authority."

If anything is evident, it should be that, while nations might abide by formal rules on which they have agreed, they will never submit to the direction which international economic planning involves.....there can be no international law without a power to enforce it.

Mr. Hayek drives his points home when he states that nowhere has democracy ever worked well without a great measure of local self-government, providing a school of political training for the people at large as much as for their future leaders.

His summation is that an international authority which effectively limits the powers of the state over the individual will be one of the best safeguards of peace, and that neither an omnipotent superstate nor a loose association of "free nations" but a community of nations of free men must be our goal.

The author feels also that we must aim at preventing future wars as much as possible but we must not believe that we can at one stroke create a permanent organization which will make all war in any part of the world entirely impossible. "If we can reduce the risk of friction likely to lead to war, this is probably all we can reasonably hope to achieve."

In his final chapter entitled "Conclusion," (Chapter 16), Mr. Hayek states that the purpose of this book has not been to sketch a detailed program of a desirable future order of society but he fails to give any summarized statement as to the purpose of the book. He merely states that if we are to build a better world we must have the courage to make a new start and divest ourselves of the obstacles which human folly has placed in our path. We should never forget that it is we, the 20th century, and not they, of the 19th century, who have made a mess of things and our guiding principle should be that a policy of freedom for the individual is the only truly progressive policy and that it remains as true today as it was in the 19th century.



**Federal Bureau of Investigation**  
**United States Department of Justice**  
**Washington, D. C.**

JBL:ECR

August 14, 1942

CC-287

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. E. A. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Ladd \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Carson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Hendon \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Kramer \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Harbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Quinn Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nease \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Beahm \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. LADD

BOOK REVIEW - "I AM A SPY"

Some time ago I read the book entitled "I Am A Spy" by "E.7", a British publication which was brought back from England by Mr. Clegg, for the purpose of determining any information or details of interest in conjunction with our espionage investigations.

This book is the personal account of "E.7", who claims to have operated as a professional spy for a number of years, chiefly for the British, but also for the Japanese. His narrative is interwoven with melodramatic and romantic episodes surrounding his female confederate of quasi-Oriental origin. The author extols at length the results of his confederate's work and credits her with a high degree of ability, at the same time confessing innocence of her detailed methods of operations.

So far as revealing any new or different techniques employed by espionage agents, with which we have not already become acquainted through our investigations, this volume is of no material value. Confidential contacts within governmental departments are mentioned, through whom copies of confidential documents are secured, and the establishment of microphone surveillances to cover conferences in foreign embassies. The remainder of the author's work in espionage relates to the evasion of apprehension by the authorities, his success being attributed to the development of circumstances in his favor rather than to any outstanding cunning on his part.

It is not believed that this book reveals any information of value in connection with our espionage investigations.

Respectfully

J. B. Little

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

62-46855-3  
7 AUG 15 1942

FOR DEFENSE



BUY  
UNITED  
STATES  
SAVINGS  
BONDS  
AND STAMPS

DE-INDEXED  
DATE 1-6-58  
14

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. Nichols

DATE: August 6, 1951

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: BOOK REVIEWS

On August 4, 1951, a note was received from the Director to get and review two books, if we did not have them in the library. The books were:

1. "Sabotage - How To Guard Against It" by Harry D. Farren, published by Nat. Foremen's Institute.
2. "Time To Understand" by E. R. Posnack, publisher, Greenberg, 1950.

The 56 page book, "Sabotage - How To Guard Against It" by H. D. Farren, has been in the Bureau's Library for 10 years. The author deals with sabotage in World War One; Black Tom, et al., and explosions in the year 1940, the Hercules Powder Company, et al., and says this book serves as a warning to American workers to prevent loss of life, bloodshed and disaster such as was suffered in 1916-18.

He starts out by relating the details of Hercules Powder Company explosions at Kenvil, New Jersey, on 9-12-40.

He then cites on page 7 the Black Tom explosions of 1916.

On page 9 he gives full credit to the daring and vigilance of "government operatives" of the Department of Justice for preventing greater loss by unearthing even greater plots than Black Tom during World War I period. He then sets forth details of some of the plots, using names of persons involved, companies and places scheduled for demolition by saboteurs. He refers to a Department of Justice Agent called only the "Baron" and reports the part he played in thwarting Dr. Frederick W. Bischoff and his group at Newark, N. J. He relates the DuPont Powder Works explosion by Bischoff. He then relates highlights of some of the major explosions in the year 1940. (P. 19-21)

After citing these fires and explosions during September and October 1940 the author says: "Can there be any doubt in the minds of any of us that we are at war with the saboteur?" (P. 21)

Martin Dies is quoted on page 23 as saying that 300,000 persons were engaged in subversive activities in America and 5000 saboteurs were working in auto factories in New York.

RECORDED - 54

BMS:vrh

INDEXED - 54  
EX-78

AUG 27 1951

SEP 11 1951

Tolson  
Ladd  
Clegg  
Glavin  
Nichols  
Rosen  
Tracy  
Harbo  
Belmont  
Mohr  
Tele. Room  
Nease  
Gandy

W. J. Sullivan

62-46855-3X  
62-46855-  
Gutler  
LWC-PR

Memorandum to Mr. Nichols from M. A. Jones

August 6, 1951

The Director is quoted at length on pages 24 and 25.

The FBI's breaking of the Dr. Ignatz Greibl case is cited on page 29. The FBI's plant protection program is mentioned on pages 30 - 33.

Pages 33 - 39 are devoted to discussions of what had happened in England and France in the sabotage field.

The von Rintelen case of World War I is cited on pages 40 - 41 and the rest of the book is devoted to what America should do to prevent sabotage of our plants, food and labor. The author discusses hiring of personnel, fire equipment, arson and employee's responsibilities.

\* \* \* \* \*

The book, "Time To Understand" by Emanuel R. Posnack, was not in the Bureau's Library, but a copy has been obtained and reviewed.

The book is divided into five main parts, e.g., (1) Communism and Its Reputation, (2) Marxism in the Twentieth Century, (3) Retarded Free Enterprise and the Twin Technologies, (4) Bridging the Gap between East and West, (5) Where Today's Capitalism and Restrictive Society Fail. An appendix has been added entitled, "A Pictorial Study of the Money System."

The book is a summation of the misconceptions and inconsistencies of Communism from both the Marxian theories and the way it is practiced in Russia.

There are no references to the FBI in the book, nor does it deal with Communism in the United States, but more on an international scale with emphasis on the economic fallacies of the Communist Doctrine of Russia today.

In his preface the author states:

"One of the greatest obstacles to the development of intelligent social consciousness in the masses is the insufficiency of books designed to give the man of average education a basic understanding of the economic

August 6, 1951

and social aspects of society -- to provide him with a measuring rod for evaluating the changing spectrum of human affairs...I have tried to treat the subject matter concisely, presenting both the theoretical and practical aspects of today's dominant economic creeds. The method employed follows a threefold course -- explanation, criticism and comparison with liberal free-enterprise proposals. To provide an encompassing view of society, the book offers a critical analysis of both Communism and the prevailing system of restrictive capitalism. It traces the causes of poverty and scarcities in our own economic order to specific barriers, which could readily be removed by our technologically advanced capitalistic world, if the initiative and will to do so were not lacking..."

Excerpts from the author's introduction keynote adequately the context of the book.

"Communism is spreading throughout our fissionable planet-- despite the opposition of most of the world's nations.

"To stem the tide, billions of dollars are being spent and valuable manpower is being unproductively used in armies of occupation. And every known diplomatic expedient is being employed in anti-Soviet maneuvers -- with the concomitant counter-maneuvers, breaches of treaties and counter-breaches, encouragement of civil strife, and betrayal of oppressed groups. The very foundation of the United Nations, the only organized force for world peace, is being knowingly undermined in the frantic attempt to repel the advance of Communism.

"In the light of such extraordinary efforts, it is startling to note that practically nothing is being done to explain to the general public why it is believed that Communism will not work..."

"The average American's fear of Communism is rooted in ignorance. And this applies to all cultural levels. Indeed, college heads are heard to warn their students to be wary of the 'Reds'..."

"We have a valid case against the creed of Communism. But today's tensioned atmosphere is conducive to its spread. Ideas are contagious, and they can multiply rapidly.

"Shouting, the waving of big sticks, and the incanting of slogans cannot repel the advance of communistic ideas. But counter-ideas can -- if the public is armed with these counter-weapons..."



August 6, 1951

Much of the data in the book is a re-hash of tenets of Communism which are of no value to the FBI such as shown in Chapter 2 when Mr. Posnack sets forth the "proposals of Communism" and Socialism.

Typical of the trend of this book are these passages taken from the chapter on the "Refutation of Communism."

"Instead of abolishing competition -- as Communists would do -- society should encourage it to the fullest extent..."  
(P. 19)

"The Communist charge that the competitive system is inherently inefficient loses its surface plausibility when examined in the penetrating light of human experience..."  
(P. 19)

"The politico-economic system of today's Russia is not true Communism. The productive wealth of the nation is not distributed according to the needs of the individual citizen, but rather according to the needs of the state -- according to the worker's contribution to production. Higher wages are paid for more labor, better work, greater skill. The incentive system is employed just as under capitalism..." (P. 24)

"Under ideal Communism (as distinguished from the present allegedly temporary Soviet system) the state, being without competition in its own realm, would have no need to seek new ideas or inventions for the purpose of attracting customers for its goods, or for gaining a competitive advantage over anyone in its own sphere..."  
(P. 30)

On page 48 an instance of proof that Russia has its own brand of Communism is shown by the author.

"Hence, in an allegedly communistic society where the selected method of wealth distribution is to pay wages according to the nature of services rendered or according to the need for services, the capital needs of the state could be supplied from the surplus wealth of its people only by offering a reward for the use of this wealth -- which reward must be in the form of interest. And that is why Russia today is paying interest on its bonds and

August 6, 1951

on its citizens' bank deposits. It is in the expectation of this reward that labor is spurred on to greater efforts -- toward the storing up of excess labor in the form of surplus wealth for use as capital. And where labor has the right to employ its excess produce in the form of income-producing capital, there can be no Communism..." (P. 48)

#### BASIC CONCEPTS AND ETHICS (CHAPTER 6)

"Every proposal of Communism is based on the conception of the supremacy of society over the individual..." (P. 55)

"To establish an ethical justification for their position, Communists have resorted to Darwin's theory of evolution as proof that man is not born into this world with natural rights..." (P. 55)

"Darwin's theory is thus used by Communists as a scientific and ethical prop in support of their proposition that man has no natural rights. But how can it be reconciled with their other proposition of the supremacy of the state?..." (P. 56)

"Indeed, many political philosophers and economists adopt Darwinism as the very creed of individualism..." (P. 56)

#### MORAL VALUES AND THE CLASS STRUGGLE

"Inherent in today's great ideological controversy are the different values which Communism places upon the ethical standards of two 'classes' of society -- the 'owning class' and the 'working class.' It is the assumption that there are different moralities for these two alleged classes that is primarily the basis for the Marxist idea of an 'irrepressible class struggle.'" (P. 60)

"There are three basic personal qualities which, together with the primary driving force of self-interest, determine all human behavior -- and the dynamics of society. They are the qualities of humaneness, integrity, and competence. The last is used in the broad sense to include mental and physical capacity and ability and their concomitants of creativeness, curiosity and initiative..." (P. 62)

"The quality of humaneness is dampened by the dogmatic subordination of the individual to the state and his relegation to the role of a mere social unit of a super-organism..." (P. 63)

"The quality of integrity also suffers a process of disintegration under the strict surveillance to which Communist citizens are necessarily subjected..." (P. 63)

August 6, 1951

"Because communistic society, by its very nature, suppresses the qualities of humaneness, integrity, and competence of the individual man, it offers very little hope of an improved total society. But outside the area of Communism the horizon of the modern world does reveal opportunities for general betterment" (P. 63)

A NEW SPECIES OF MAN:

"Give man the means to mingle with his fellow inhabitants of our planet, and he will develop more understanding -- and humaneness. Give him the means to scan the far reaches of the earth, to see and hear its people, and he will learn the truth -- and develop greater integrity. Give him the means to learn from others, and he will develop increased competence." (P. 64)

The author sets forth on pages 69, 70 and 71 "Facts Showing Russian Trend Toward Capitalism," and modern socialism's trend toward Communism.

In Chapter 9 the author discusses "Capitalism Today" to show that our own system which allows a favored few to control concentrations of wealth has caused vast regions of poverty, a dearth of living space, food and work. (P. 77)

On page 113 the author says today society is attempting to solve the troubles of the world by power politics, negotiation, and legislation in an atmosphere in which power politics are provocative and negotiations on critical issues are useless.

An outline of the U. S. trend toward socialism is set out on pages 116-118.

In his next to the last chapter "Perspective," pages 123-166, the author discusses the economic theories of supply and demand for the peoples of the earth.

His last chapter, # 15, is titled "Summation" which are his ideas of 20th Century Man, the economic troubles of today and tomorrow. He says "Mankind is trapped... Millions of humans... are waiting for orders... to destroy civilization." (P. 168)

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

W  
TO : THE DIRECTOR  
FROM : EXECUTIVES CONFERENCE  
SUBJECT: BOOK REVIEWS OF LAW  
ENFORCEMENT BOOKS

DATE: 10/3/49

Mr. Tolson  
Mr. E. A. Tamm  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey  
Mr. Glavin  
Mr. Ladd  
Mr. Nichols  
Mr. Rosen  
Mr. Tracy  
Mr. Carson  
Mr. Egan  
Mr. Gurnea  
Mr. Hendon  
Mr. Pennington  
Mr. Quinn Tamm  
Tele. Room  
Miss Beahm  
Miss Gandy

The Executives Conference on 10/3/49, those present being Messrs. Tolson, Glavin, Tracy, Harbo, Mohr, Carlson, Ladd, Nichols, Rosen and Clegg, considered a suggestion made by NA Counselor Ronald Phillips, based upon a recommendation made on the floor of the NA Associates' Retraining School, that book reviews of law enforcement books on a national scale be included in the National Academy bulletin which is sent to all Associates. It was argued that this would provide the Associates an opportunity to decide whether they desired to purchase newly-published books on law enforcement.

The Conference unanimously recommended that, when it was deemed advisable and appropriate to provide a book review, the book review be included in the FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin primarily. Objections to widespread or frequent book reviews were voiced since favorable reviews are subsequently quoted by the publishers and authors for the purpose of implementing the sale of such books, and thus it was believed that these book reviews should be on a very selective basis as occasions would demand or suggest.

HHC:BG

cc-Mr. Mohr  
Mr. Clegg

RECORDED - 28

INDEXED - 29

EX - 8

17 OCT 19 1949

ADDENDUM: Whenever books believed of interest to the police come to the attention of the Bureau, short notices about them will be run in the Law Enforcement Bulletin.

MAJ:hew  
10/13/49

## Are Government Workers Free to Do as They Choose?

**ALL HONORABLE MEN**, by David Karp (Knopf; \$3.95) is worth reading because it offers a somewhat different slant on the perennial quarrel between liberalism and conservatism. It is focused on the issue of whether persons like Government workers and teachers are free to think, speak and make friends as they choose.

This novel also is commendable because it is adroitly planned and filled with suspense. Mr. Karp, author of "One," a terrifying picture of a future totalitarian state, is a skillful writer.

Despite these praiseworthy qualities, however, the novel, like so many that uphold the liberal position against both communism and reaction, is not plausible. Most of its characters are stuffed examples of one shape of opinion or another.

The story concerns a Dr. Burney, a famous anti-Communist liberal, who has directed a great foundation. He is offered the executive direction of a new organization, the Institute of American Studies, which is designed, so he is told, to uphold the conservative position on a high intellectual level. He accepts, only to find that the sponsors are a bunch of educated, anti-

septic Ku Kluxers or Silver Shirts.

Dr. Burney comes to grief over an investigation of the qualifications of a Dr. Ness, an economist, proposed for the faculty—a former Government official whose associations takes on a red tinge. Ness, a timid, naive liberal, who is not a Communist has always meant well.

Although the Institute is a private enterprise, the case takes on all the aura of a congressional investigation. Dr. Ness' daughter turns out to be a Communist. When the papers get hold of the issue, the applicant's future career is in the balance. What happens to him is one of several alternatives which might be guessed.

For one thing, a man of Burney's reputation and background never would have joined such an outfit without knowing more about its backers, his employers. For another, the Institute, a private corporation, could not have wielded the influence attributed to it. Then, too, the characters talk more like editorials stating the liberal or conservative view than human beings. You also get the impression that all conservatives are bigots, without reasonable or rational minds.

In spite of these flaws, "All Honorable Men" is an absorbing story.

ENCLOSURE

94-4-5592-4

62-46855-3X1

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont *amb*

DATE: January 28, 1959

*gms* FROM : W. C. Sullivan *WCS*SUBJECT: BOOK REVIEWS  
CONTROL BY PUBLICATIONS DESK  
CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION  
(New )

Tolson	_____
Boardman	_____
Belmont	_____
Mohr	_____
Nease	_____
Parsons	_____
Rosen	_____
Tamm	_____
Trotter	_____
Clayton	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Holloman	_____
Gandy	_____

Miss Butler talked with SA Frank W. Waikart, Records and Communications Division, January 27, 1959, concerning the possibility of opening a main file on the subject "Book Reviews."

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That this memorandum be referred to SA Waikart for instituting the opening of main file on "Book Reviews" then to be placed in such newly opened file.

REC- 60

2. That Central Research Section be advised of the file number.

20 JAN 30 1959

*gms* AMB:nji  
(5)

1 - Mr. Belmont

1 - Mr. Waikart, Room 7204

1 - Section tickler

1 - A. M. Butler

57 FEB 5 1959

CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION

*Miss Butler*

G. R. -10

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : MR. NICHOLS

DATE: March 21, 1956

FROM : M. A. JONES

SUBJECT: "ALL HONORABLE MEN"  
by David Karp  
BOOK REVIEWS

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Boardman \_\_\_\_\_  
Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
Harbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Sizoo \_\_\_\_\_  
Winterrowd \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

SYNOPSIS:

2 This memorandum summarizes the captioned book which was copyrighted in 1956. Author Karp also wrote "One," in 1953, and "The Day of the Monkey," in 1955, and is free-lance radio and television writer. No references in Bufiles. Bufile #121-38722 reflects Alfred A. Knopf, believed identical with publisher, member of several Communist fronts, and this company reportedly has published number of books written by persons whose loyalty has been questioned.

"All Honorable Men," a suspenseful novel; one more of a long line of literary efforts concerning loyalty investigations. The hero of the story is Dr. Milo Dexter Burney, famous anti-Communist liberal, educator, assiduous after-dinner-speaker, head of Rutledge Foundation for Social Sciences, who joins four wealthy individuals in a project "dedicated to honest, decent conservatism." This project is to ultimately establish an institute for post-graduate training and research and work to be called the Institute for American Studies. Almost immediately Dr. Burney discovers one member of the group, J. J. Van Ord, a retired Brigadier General, is particularly ruthless concerning the past political affiliations of candidates for the faculty of the Institute.

The entire story revolves around the case of economist, Dr. Joseph Selig Ness, whose candidacy is questioned on the basis of charges against him contained in a letter to the FBI, a copy of which Van Ord has obtained in some unexplained way. In opposition to the other members of the Board, Dr. Burney decides to defend Ness in the matter of these unevaluated charges. An investigation is begun which reveals Dr. Ness's daughter had participated in a Communist-infiltrated group. In addition, the investigation reveals that Ethel Glucker, sister of one of Burney's assistants, is a Communist and a lecturer for the Young Communist League; the farmhouse of Oliver Candell, another of Burney's assistants, is wire-tapped; and Candell's past political affiliations are revealed. Ultimately, news of the charges against Ness break in the papers and finally Ness commits suicide. Burney resigns from the Institute and joins Ness's lawyer in a citizens' Committee for Justice which proposes to give the Institute "the kind of public exposure they've been demanding for others."

RECORDED-38

INDEXED-38

62-46855-3X1  
10 MAR 28 1956

CRIME

Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

March 21, 1956

and show the world "how poisonous and dangerously vicious such thinking and thinkers are."

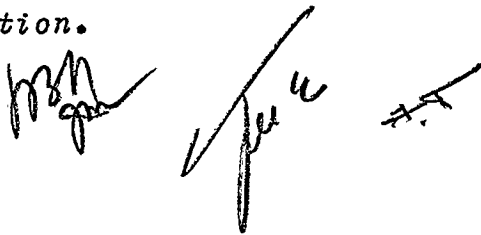
The FBI is mentioned frequently throughout the book. Since the entire story concerns the investigation of the charges against Ness contained in the letter to the FBI there are numerous references in this connection. These frequent references and the context in which they are used could be construed as a subtle attack upon the Nation's security system. Two of the more salient references are:

On pages 88 and 89, for example, Van Ord admits his possession of this document is illegal but insists that his informant is a person of high personal loyalty to the United States and tells Burney, "If you will not accept this statement as an official report despite the fact that it comes from FBI files--well, I'd like to say that you do not display a proper respect for one of our great Federal safeguards when you imply that it would accept malicious rubbish into its files."

After the first leak to the newspapers, Dr. Burney, in an argument with Van Ord, asks him if he is ready to explain publicly "by what means you came into possession of the FBI letter concerning Dr. Ness?" Taking a completely different attitude, Van Ord replies, "You're using a misnomer when you call Miss Ryan's letter an 'FBI letter.' It has nothing to do with the FBI. It is merely a copy of a letter written by a private citizen, to the FBI. It in no way represents an official document of the FBI. I don't think it is improper for us to be in possession of it..." (page 183)

RECOMMENDATION:

For information.





Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

March 21, 1956

The book "All Honorable Men," by David Karp, was released recently by Alfred A. Knopf, Inc., New York, New York.

AUTHOR. DAVID KARP

NY

David Karp, born in New York City in 1922, was educated at the College of the City of New York, from which he was graduated with a Bachelor of Social Science degree in 1948, having been delayed by three years' service with the Army in the Pacific. His writing career began in 1948. In that year he won the Ward Medal in English composition at C.C.N.Y. and the Ohio State Award for writing the best radio program on social and personal problems, and went to work as a continuity writer on New York City's station WNYC. Now a free-lance radio and television writer, he lives with his wife and son on Long Island.

Mr. Karp's first novel, "One," published in 1953, was a Book-of-the-Month Club choice. Two years later his second novel, "The Day of the Monkey," was published. (Book Jacket)

A check of the "Readers Guide to Periodic Literature" reflects that stories by Karp have appeared in the magazines, Collier's and the Saturday Evening Post.

Bufiles reflect no information identifiable with the author.

A check of Bufiles re Alfred A. Knopf, Inc., publisher of "All Honorable Men," indicates numerous references in security cases. Bufile #121-38722 reflects that one Alfred A. Knopf, believed identical with this publisher, has been a member of several Communist fronts, and this company reportedly has published a number of books written by persons whose loyalty has been questioned.

THE BOOK

The book, "All Honorable Men," described as a suspenseful novel, is one more addition to the long line of literary efforts concerning loyalty investigations.

The story concerns Dr. Milo Dexter Burney, a famous anti-Communist liberal, educator, assiduous after-dinner speaker, and head of the Rutledge Foundation for the Social Sciences, an 18-million dollar fund for the advancement of man's study of man. A group of wealthy individuals invite Dr. Burney to join them in a project dedicated to honest, decent conservatism. Indicating that they have become concerned over the drift of this country toward socialism, they describe their intended project as a means to drown socialism in a new

Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

March 21, 1956

conservatism, promoted and propounded by the brightest, the finest, the clearest and most vigorous minds of our country and ultimately to establish an Institute for post-graduate training and research and work to be called the Institute for American Studies. The purpose of this institute would be to provide selected candidates with an opportunity to study, describe, and propound the philosophic bases of enlightened conservatism. The Institute would be conducted on the highest levels of intellectual endeavor and would draw its pupils from the United States, Canada, England, and Australia.

Despite warnings that he will find himself mixed up in something which may prove distasteful to him, Dr. Burney decides to accept the offer to head the Institute. The project gets under way with Dr. Burney and the four persons who proposed the project constituting the Board of Governors which will also operate as a Final Selection and Review Committee on applicants and instructors. These four persons are: Vincent Locke, an immensely wealthy manufacturer of candy and sugar products; his wife, Edna Sutton Locke, a New York socialite; Macy Sutton, young Broadway playwright and half-nephew of Edna Sutton Locke; and Brigadier General J. J. Van Ord, chairman of the board of Locke Products and formerly on the staff of General Patton.

Almost immediately differences of opinion crop up. Dr. Burney discovers his office help is being required to sign a loyalty oath, apparently adapted from forms used by defense plants that have to meet security regulations of the armed forces, and puts a stop to it. At a Board of Governors meeting Van Ord takes exception to a proposed faculty member, a famous political scientist who, in his vigorous defense of Negro rights, once supported Paul Robeson. Burney decides not to make an issue over this teacher's name. Dr. Burney finds Van Ord is particularly ruthless concerning a candidate's past political affiliations. Burney states in his diary that Van Ord "is armed with a sheaf of lists of un-American organizations compiled from all sorts of sources. He keeps it to himself, as if the lists were secret. During a recess I tried to look at the lists, but Van Ord would not surrender them. Short of demanding them from him, I could not think of any way of seeing them. But I will vigorously fight if the only barrier to the acceptance of a candidate is a chance affiliation with one of Van Ord's malodorous organizations."

Three weeks after the first meeting of the Board of Governors, one of the candidates for selection to the Institute, Joseph Selig Ness, an economist, calls on Dr. Burney and states he wishes to withdraw his name from the panel. In explanation, Ness states that he was in Federal service, first with the OPA and later the Department of Agriculture, and

March 21, 1956

that after he left Government service he learned that some unknown individual had made some charges against him, which charges he had been advised would probably wind up in the "FBI's raw files of unevaluated data." Burney advised Ness that while they desired to employ only men who had shown a complete devotion to the ideals of their profession, they were willing to accept men who had honestly made mistakes in their past political affiliations and now honestly declared their mistakes, adding that the Institute did not have access to FBI files, unevaluated or not. Burney stated that Ness's interview had been favorably received by the entire Board and suggested if he let matters ride he would be offered a contract which he would be free to accept or reject.

At a Board meeting two days later, Van Ord reveals that he has new information concerning a candidate already accepted which forces him to the decision that his acceptance should be set aside. Macy Sutton and Van Ord get into an argument which ends in Van Ord stating he has information "from completely reliable sources" concerning economist, Dr. Joseph Selig Ness. This report described Ness as a one-time member of the Watson Group in Washington, D. C., an organization to discuss creative writing which, although it professed to be unaffiliated with any national writers' organization, received literature from the League of American Writers, an organization listed as a front organization. After the reading of the report, Dr. Burney, who felt the report was merely spitefulness on the part of someone whom Ness had sharply criticized, is surprised by the reaction of others. Van Ord states a man with such serious charges against him is unfit to teach at the Institute and begins a formal motion, which Dr. Burney rules out of order. Burney reiterates his conviction that any candidate charged with certain political affiliations, or the prior expression of certain sentiments, must be given a chance to explain his reasons and his present attitude. A two-week adjournment for the Christmas holidays is the result.

Ness again requests Dr. Burney to withdraw his name, but Burney, satisfied in his own mind that there is nothing to the charges, tells Ness he should fight. When Ness agrees, Dr. Burney tells his two assistants, Oliver Candell and Irving Gucker, of his decision to defend Ness. Gucker who was opposed to Dr. Burney's move to the Institute from the beginning tries, without success, to dissuade Burney. At the next meeting of the Board of Governors, Van Ord receives the authorization of the Board to assign a private detective agency to investigate the charges against Ness and it is agreed that Ness will be called before the Board in three weeks.

The weekend before the scheduled Ness hearing, Dr. Burney accompanies Oliver Candell to his farm in Connecticut. Ness and Victor Virclassian, a lawyer notable for his defense of American Communists and fellow travelers, appear at the farm. Virclassian produces

Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

March 21, 1956

a sheaf of folded papers which he states were left in Ness's mailbox that morning. These papers prove to be photostats of the investigator's reports on Ness; however, in addition to data concerning Ness's participation in the Watson group, the report indicates that Ness's daughter, Sylvia Ness Wells, had been a member of a so-called "social, cultural" group which was reportedly Communist infiltrated, and further, that Sylvia had had an abortion performed five years prior to her marriage. Virclassian asks Dr. Burney what he will do when these are presented at the hearing and Burney says they constitute new charges and that he will close down the hearings to give Ness an opportunity to produce material in defense of these new charges.

Dr. Burney and Candell agree that Irving must have made this material available to Ness. Irving admits supplying Ness with the photostats and his only explanation is that he felt Ness should have them.

At the scheduled hearing, Ness reads a statement in reply to charges that he was a member of the Watson group. When Van Ord attempts to question Ness concerning the additional charges, Burney decrees that Ness is to have three weeks to prepare his answer. Subsequently, Van Ord and Vincent Locke call Macy Sutton to a private meeting where they intimate there may be some question of Dr. Burney's loyalty. They also reveal that Irving Gucker was the person who furnished Ness with photostats of the reports and that Gucker's sister, Ethel Gucker Sarman, was a lecturer for the Young Communist League and leader of the group attended by Sylvia Wells.

Under pressure from Virclassian, Sylvia admits that everything in the report concerning her is true. Thereafter, Virclassian talks with Irving who admits his sister is a Communist and reveals that approximately eight years previously Dr. Ness had addressed the group at his sister's house. Irving doesn't think Ness knew any of the group were members of the Young Communist League. Meanwhile, Dr. Burney and Candell discover that Candell's farm has been wire tapped.

A news item hints at trouble in the Institute and when Burney asks Van Ord if he is responsible for the leak, Van Ord suggests Burney look to his own personal staff, naming Irving Gucker as a possibility. Burney reiterates his belief that the Ness matter should be kept confidential and backs it up by threatening to assist Ness in the prosecution of a libel, slander and defamation of character suit against Van Ord, the other members of the Board, and the Institute, in the event the matter is not kept confidential.

Irving finally confesses all to Dr. Burney, including his interview with Virclassian. Dr. Burney talks with Virclassian and suggests that perhaps he can persuade the Board to drop the Ness hearing and merely reject his name for "lack of professional competence." Virclassian, while he believes in Ness's innocence, feels they don't stand a chance in view of Sylvia's implication and therefore agrees. Once too

Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

March 21, 1956

cowardly to fight, Ness now refuses to give up and Virclassian is finally forced to tell him the truth about his daughter. Meanwhile, Burney sounds out the members of the Board concerning dropping the hearing. Van Ord reveals his investigators have turned up evidence that Oliver Candell had once been a member of the American Labor Party and a member of several Communist front organizations between 1934 and 1939. Burney tells Van Ord he already knew that, and later advises Candell to go back to the Rutledge Foundation.

The Board subsequently refuses to drop the hearing on Ness and votes to make the findings public. Virclassian returns to Ness who has recovered from the blow of learning about his daughter and tells Virclassian he has been offered a teaching job in a small college. Virclassian tells Ness of the Board's refusal, advises him not to appear at the hearing, and further suggests that he leave the country since after this he will not have any future.

Two days before the scheduled hearing, the "New York Journal American" carries a copyrighted story concerning the investigation being made by the Institute. The following morning, Ness's body is found hanging from a rope noose in the Ness's cellar.

On Monday morning following Ness's suicide, Van Ord calls an emergency meeting of the Board. Dr. Burney accuses them of being responsible for Ness's death and Van Ord suggests no motion is needed to accept Burney's resignation. Locke believes Burney should be fired outright, but the others agree firing Burney will give the Institute a "black eye." They agree to accept Burney's resignation, but he refuses to resign except on the condition that Oliver Candell's name not be brought into any further statements since he has already resigned and so far has not been mentioned.

Meanwhile, Candell, refused reinstatement at the Rutledge Foundation because they have received a report of his past political activities, has retreated to his farm in Connecticut where he receives a call from Victor Virclassian. Angered by the "ditty deal" accorded Ness and his resultant suicide, Virclassian has organized a citizens' Committee for Justice which he invites Candell to join. Candell refuses and later is very much surprised when Dr. Burney says he is going to join Virclassian. The hastily formed Committee for Justice has come in for much criticism because of some of the people who have joined and Virclassian is about to give it up when Dr. Burney and Irving Glucker appear.

Burney suggests junking the Committee as it is and starting a new Committee to be comprised of more acceptable personages, which will "Give Locke and Van Ord and Sutton the kind of public exposure they've been demanding for others." Burney says, "Let's strip these swine down to their proper size and color and hold them up for inspection. Let's really go at these men so as to show the whole wide world

March 21, 1956

how poisonous and dangerously vicious such thinking and thinkers are. These men haven't had a fight on their hands before. I propose we give them a fight they won't forget, that we show up that Institute for American Studies as the garbage heap it really is."

MENTION OF THE FBI

The FBI is mentioned frequently throughout the book. References of an innocuous nature appear on pages 37, 42, 68 and 130.

The entire story revolves around the case of economist Joseph Ness, whose candidacy for acceptance to the Institute is questioned on the basis of charges against him contained in a letter to the FBI, a copy of which Van Ord has obtained in some unexplained way. The frequent references to this FBI report and the context in which they are used could be construed as a subtle attack upon the Nation's security system. The most outstanding references are set forth below:

On pages 87 and 88, Dr. Burney questions Van Ord concerning the alleged FBI report. When Van Ord refuses to reveal how he got the report, Dr. Burney suggests calling the FBI to find out if it is an official report. Van Ord hastily replies "This material was given to us by an individual of deeply loyal feelings. It would compromise both this individual and ourselves if we should involve the FBI." In further explanation Van Ord states, "Our possession of this document is illegal. That we have the good of our country at heart is something else again. The courts often take narrow views in such cases, although I have absolutely no shame for what I have done and my informant is a person of high personal loyalty to the United States and everything it stands for. If you will not accept this statement as an official report despite the fact that it comes from FBI files--well, I'd like to say that you do not display a proper respect for one of our great Federal safeguards when you imply that it would accept malicious rubbish into its files."

The report of the detective agency hired to investigate the charges against Ness (page 103) reveals that the letter sent to the Department of Justice in 1947 concerning Ness's participation in the Watson group was executed by Kitty Ryan, a known alcoholic and hysteric. The report offers the opinion that Miss Ryan had written the letter of accusation because an affair she and Ness had been having was coming to an end.

After the first leak to the newspapers, Dr. Burney, in an argument with Van Ord, asks if Van Ord is ready to explain publicly "by what means you came into possession of the FBI letter concerning Dr. Ness?" Van Ord replies, "You're using a misnomer when you call Miss Ryan's letter an 'FBI letter.' It has nothing to do with the

Memorandum for Mr. Nichols

March 21, 1956

*FBI. It is merely a copy of a letter, written by a private citizen, to the FBI. It in no way represents an official document of the FBI. I don't think it is improper for us to be in possession of it. I think it was you yourself who pointed out that the letter is not an official document."* (page 183)

*Other references in connection with the letter concerning the charges against Ness appear on pages 44, 45, 54, 57, 58, 90, 91, 136, 154, 167, and 274.*

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : MR. NEASE

DATE: January 15, 1959

FROM : M. A. JONES

SUBJECT: BOOK REVIEW  
"ACQUITTED OF MURDER"  
BY WILLIAM SEAGLE

U.S.

## SYNOPSIS:

Director sent brief review of above book clipped from Sunday Star, 1/11/59, and said: "It might be well for us to review this book. H." Memo to you of 1/12/59, advised book had been purchased and was being reviewed in Crime Records Section.

BOOK REVIEWS

The Director is mentioned at the bottom of page 251 and top of page 252 when the author says: The police and prosecuting officials of the national capital have not suffered in silence when the courts have struck particularly mortal blows at criminal law enforcement. "From J. Edgar Hoover to Assistant United States attorneys who have been deprived of their sleep, they have been vocal enough. Perhaps the most outspoken of all have been Police Chief Robert V. Murray and United States Attorney Oliver Gasch."

On page 251 the author states the Mallory case has probably created the most convenient loophole of all time for hard-pressed criminals. He then refers to a survey in the Washington Star on 1/12/58 which allegedly reported that the police and prosecutors were in a race with the clock, since the slightest delay in arraignment might ruin a case against a suspect. "Assistant United States Attorneys were being frequently awakened in the middle of the night by the metropolitan police or by FBI Agents, when they had a prisoner who had confessed at night, were not sure whether they should wait until the following morning before arraigning him."

In his introduction author says the fear of convicting the innocent has had an overwhelming influence in shaping every system of criminal justice which attaches importance to protection of the individual; that popular sentiment has been that it is better for ten guilty persons to escape than for one innocent person to suffer. "It must be admitted that the ten-to-one school has never been lacking in horrible examples of miscarriages of justice to support its point of view. On page 5 the author states that one of the most awful examples the ten-to-one school was

BMS:bsb

(7)

cc - Book Review File, Room 4237 (2 copies)

cc - Miss Gandy

60 FEB 9 1959

REC-6862-46855-5

24 FEB 2 1959

CRIMINAL

62-46855

Tolson  
Belmont  
Mohr  
Nease  
Parsons  
Rosen  
Tamm  
Trotter  
W.C. Sullivan  
Tele. Room  
Holloman  
Gandy

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 77-31058-



the case of Albert Anastasia, "Lord High Executioner" of Murder, Inc. He was allegedly tried for murder in 1921, convicted, sentenced to die and the New York Court of Appeals awarded him a new trial on a technicality and when the state was ready to try him again it was found that all key witnesses had been murdered. "Police debited Anastasia with personally killing thirty-one men and with ordering the execution of another thirty-two." (Page 5) "In American courts, the procedural dice have always been loaded in favor of the person accused of crime. The administration of the criminal law has deliberately been made inefficient, a subject on which I have dwelt at length in my book, Law: The Science of Inefficiency. A person accused of crime at once becomes the darling of the law and enjoys all the advantages which it can possibly bestow on him." (Page 6)

On page 9 the author states: "Apart from the courts themselves the whole machinery of criminal justice is designed to facilitate the escape of persons accused of crime. To be sure, the resources which modern science has made available to the police in the detection of crime are formidable, but they have been negated to a great extent by the greater procedural resources of the defense, and the lack of organization in the machinery of prosecution."

Author takes a slap at district attorneys elected to office who are more interested in getting a conviction than making it stick and says the misconduct of district attorneys is one of the most frequent of the causes for reversing criminal convictions. (Page 10) Author says on page 11 he has selected case histories to prove his allegations against the American courts favoring criminals accused and convicted of crimes rather than theoretical discussion. "All cases selected have involved murders, and the murderers, although found guilty by juries, escaped all punishment except for relatively brief periods of incarceration which they had to endure while their fates were being decided." (Page 11) He then cites in great detail seven cases covering 180 pages between the years 1806 and 1931 which are of no value to this memo.

In his last chapter titled "Post-Mortem" he cites statistics on reversals in murder cases in California from 1850 - 1926; Texas from 1900 - 1927 and 1924 - 1944 the latter showing 37 percent reversals out of 1438 appeals in murder cases. (Page 196) He goes into the Illinois Crime Survey of 1929 and the Missouri Crime Survey of 1926 to show the high percentage of reversals in murder cases. The author says the Supreme Court of the State of Missouri achieved undoubted leadership in quashing defective murder and rape cases towards the turn of the century when they found indictments to be fatally defective because of typographical and misspelled words and allowed a rapist to go free because the word "the" had been omitted in the phrase "against the peace and dignity of the state." (Page 199)

He discusses the continually increasing number of reversals based on unlawful arrests, unlawful searches and seizures, confession, delay in arraignments, wiretapping, etc. (Page 203-204) He criticizes the U. S. Supreme Court on pages 206 and 207 for the judge-made doctrine which have facilitated the escape of the guilty and not supported by the Constitution. He ridicules the Court's interpretation of wire-tapping laws as "the fruit of the poisonous tree." (Page 208-209) He discusses the Mallory case, page 212, and shows its far reaching and devastating effect upon law enforcement.

Author says the penitentiaries have become veritable habeas corpus mills as a result of Supreme Court pronouncements on constitutional rights; that the leading law school is no longer Harvard but Joliet Prison and Alcatraz. He says 3000 legal documents a years are sent forth from Alcatraz; that 400 inmates have typewriters; and prisoners are allowed to keep a maximum of eight books in their cells. (Page 220) Author cites case of "Treetop" Turner, a tall Negro who confessed to killing 2 men in a robbery. He was tried and convicted of murder 5 separate times and each time the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania reversed the trial court over a period of 12 years 1945-1957 at which time Turner's case was nolle-prosed and today he is a free man. (Page 222-229)

Author blasts District of Columbia as the Number One haven for criminals in the U. S. He blasts the Supreme Court and the Court of Appeals for the reversible decisions they have made in favor of criminals admittedly guilty, but merely because of a technicality of no real bearing on the guilt or innocence of the accused. (Page 233-256)

Author cites interesting statistics on criminals freed because of insanity at time of crime, page 240; mentions celebrated Monte Durham case as well as the Dallas Williams case known in Washington as "The Bad Man of Swampoodle." He said Williams record showed 100 arrests, 11 convictions for crimes of violence and after he shot a man in both legs he was tried 5 times but they failed to convict him and in 1957 he was let loose upon the community once more. (Page 242)

Author says most celebrated case of application of the new constitutional doctrines is the case of Judith Coplon, arrested by the FBI. After her trial and conviction the U. S. Court of Appeals declared "her guilt is plain," but they reversed her conviction because she had been unlawfully arrested without a warrant and her wires were tapped. She was again tried and convicted and the higher court again reversed it and she walked out of court a free woman. (Page 243-244)

Author says Mallory decision is the greatest obstacle to successful police work in the District in cases of murder, rape and robbery. (Page 245)

K

11/11/57

1 - A. M. Butler  
1 - Section tickler  
1 - J. E. Johnson  
1 - J. A. Jackson  
2 - orig & copy  
1 - Yellow file copy

February 4, 1959

Airtel

To: SAC, New York

From: Director, FBI (62-46855)

BOOK REVIEW, CONTROL BY PUBLICATIONS DESK, CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION

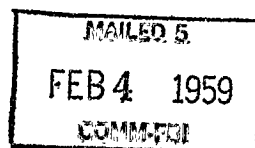
Discreetly obtain one copy "Seven Shares in a Gold Mine," by Margaret Larkin; Simon and Schuster: \$8.95. Forward to Central Research by return mail.

*1 copy of book received 2/6/59  
Received by SA J.E. McHale, Jr. C.R.S.  
Book placed in Bureau Library  
2/13/59*

NOTE:

Book being obtained at request of SA J. A. Jackson; author subject of Security Index. Book scheduled for release 2/4/59. *pe*

AMC:mzt  
(7)



EX-101

62-46855-6

FEB 5 1959

REC-65

FEB 10 1959

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Nease \_\_\_\_\_  
Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

*Amby*

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. Nease

DATE: January 26, 1959

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: HERBLOCK'S SPECIAL FOR TODAY,  
BOOK BY HERBERT BLOCK

Tolson  
Belmont  
Mohr  
Nease  
Parsons  
Rosen  
Tamm  
Trotter  
W.C. Sullivan  
Tele. Room  
Holloman  
Gandy

The above-captioned book, written by the well-known cartoonist for the "Washington Post and Times-Herald," contains some 430 cartoons by Herblock as well as some 30,000 words of explanatory text. The book deals with virtually all phases of public life, with cartoons and text on such items as secrecy of Government files, foreign policy, politics, civil rights, Government operations, etc. u

Herblock attacks Congressional investigative committees, such as the House Committee on UnAmerican Activities. (HCUA) He also is critical of the FBI. His comments are a rehash of well-known canards about the Bureau, such as that the Bureau is not as closely scrutinized by Congress as other agencies; that it relies on confidential informants; that the Director has harsh ideas regarding the handling of juveniles; that the Bureau joined with the House Committee on UnAmerican Activities in attacking Cyrus Eaton, etc. u

These key points are made by Herblock: u

(1) The FBI has not been given the same careful scrutiny as other agencies in the Government. u

Herblock mentions that in a column written in July, 1957, Drew Pearson cited some examples of cases in which he said the FBI and the Director received more credit than they deserved, adding that no newspaperman, including himself, had published the complete truth in these cases. (This undoubtedly refers to a Pearson column published on July 10, 1957, in which Pearson erroneously claimed that the Bureau hogged the credit in the Nazi Saboteur, Elizabeth Bentley, Greenlease and Brinks cases). (94-8-350-881) u

EX-102 REG-33

FEB 9 1959

Herblock then adds: "Certainly this bureau has not been given the same careful scrutiny as others in government. And J. Edgar Hoover, particularly when he is delivering pronouncements on debatable subjects,

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

FCS:mrm

(7)

52 FEB 11 1959

DATE 3-24-80 BY SP-5 RLG/dw

62-46855

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

Jones to Nease Memo  
January 26, 1959

could benefit from the kind of critical appraisal that is given such other public servants as, say, the President of the United States or the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court." u

(2) The Director is a good policeman, but when he leaves that role he is unreliable. u

The author says the Director strongly defended the Government's security program and "implied that anyone who criticized this program or disapproved of complete reliance on anonymous informers must be either a Communist or Communist dupe." u

Herblock then says: "Mr. Hoover has performed some good work in his capacity as a policeman; but when he tried to get away with that kind of talk he got himself caught, as you might say, flat-footed. Happily, there were at least a few newspapers which said so, in editorials that did not support him in the manner to which he had become accustomed. This was a healthy reaction from members of a free press who should not have any sacred cows - or sacred bulls." u

(3) The Director advocates harsh treatment of juvenile offenders. u

It is mentioned that the Director issued a statement in 1958 demanding tougher methods for handling juvenile delinquents and attacking a "distorted notion of justice" which, according to the Director, had "even permeated our court system." (Introduction to FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin, April, 1958). Herblock then states that Monsignor John O'Grady, secretary of the National Conference of Catholic Charities, criticized the Director's position, asserting that Mr. Hoover had contributed to police work but this did not entitle him to the position of an oracle in dealing with juvenile delinquency. (File 94-37133 reflects that O'Grady in a letter to the editor of the Washington Star on April 9, 1958 did make such a statement). u

(4) The Director likewise is "not exactly our greatest authority on constitutional law, on what can properly be shown on movies and TV, on how to cope with Communism, or on a number of other subjects on which he has spoken in oracular fashion." u

Jones to Nease Memo  
January 26, 1959

Herblock speaks of Cyrus Eaton, saying that Mr. Hoover and the House Committee on UnAmerican Activities in the spring of 1958 "joined in doing some televueing-with-alarm." He characterizes Eaton as "a plain-spoken and un intimidated man" who at the age of 75 "was in no mood to learn any/other kind of Americanism." After Eaton's interview on the Mike Wallace show, the Director declined equal time, but the House Committee, "which had not even been mentioned in the broadcast," demanded and received broadcast time. u

Mention is then made that the House Committee on UnAmerican Activities threatened to serve Eaton with a subpoena. "Both the committee and Mr. Hoover explained that they had nothing against free speech, mind you. The committee only wanted to make inquiries, and Mr. Hoover merely deplored 'inaccuracies in the exercise of free speech.'" (Director's quotation taken from introduction of Law Enforcement Bulletin, July, 1958). However, public reaction was adverse, and the HCUA dropped the entire matter. u

Herblock then goes on to quote from the Director's speech before the American Legion (September, 1957), in which Mr. Hoover criticized "certain organizations" which thwart the concepts of security, claim to be anti-communist but actually launch attacks against Congressional legislation designed to curb communism. Such comments of the Director, Herblock says, betray Mr. Hoover's "imprecise speech exercises," in that he doesn't identify these "organizations." However, according to Herblock, the Director let the "cat out of the bag" a few sentences later when he talks about "The recent campaign to throw open the files of the FBI is a case in point." u

Herblock states: "At this point - or at this case in point - the cat was out of the bag on all four pussy feet, and we discovered the kind of dangerous subversives who were the objects of Mr. Hoover's creeping McCarthyism. First and foremost on anybody's list of 'organizations' which would 'throw open the files of the FBI,' as Mr. Hoover misrepresented the matter, would have to be that familiar group of desperadoes, the Supreme Court of the United States. And Mr. Hoover's tirade was brought on by their 7-1 decision which upheld the rights of people being prosecuted to see government material necessary for their defense - as, for example, the various conflicting statements of an informant like Harvey Matusow." u

Jones to Nease Memo  
January 26, 1959

These comments then follow on the Director and the Supreme Court: "As one who believes that all government actions are subject to questioning and comment, I don't hold that federal court decisions are always right or above criticism. There are some I'd quarrel with. But in a choice, I'd certainly take the considered deliberations of the Supreme Court in preference to the statements of a policeman so carried away by his own power and his own press releases that he has taken to impugning the integrity and patriotism of all who disagree with him." u

Herblock makes this biting sarcasm:

"A more forthright crack at the Court appeared in a mid-1958 report of testimony by Mr. Hoover before a Congressional committee. He said, 'The Supreme Court must come to grips in a realistic manner with facts and join all the forces for good in protecting society.' (Page 174 of Director's Testimony before the Subcommittee of the Committee on Appropriations, House of Representatives, January 16, 1958, reflects that Mr. Hoover actually said: "But the courts themselves must also eventually come to grips in a realistic manner with facts and join all forces for good in protecting society.") u

"This was pretty big of our most publicized bureau chief. He might have said simply that the U. S. Supreme Court must go. But he was forbearing, though firm. He allowed the members of the nation's highest tribunal a chance to give themselves up and to 'join all the forces for good.' u

"Who knows to what heights men like Earl Warren and Hugo Black might have risen had they but obeyed and grasped the opportunity for redemption? They might have traded in their black robes for white hats, to show they were forces-for-good guys instead of forces-for-bad guys. They might even have become Junior G-men. But they remained steeped in their iniquities, steeped in the law, steeped in the old idea that the rights of American citizens are even more important than the barkings of cops and committees. u

Jones to Nease Memo  
January 26, 1959

"Actually, the law that has been operating against the Eastlands, the Jenners, the Walters and the Hoovers is one which has never been passed upon by the Supreme Court, and which appears not in legal books but in economic ones. That is the law of diminishing returns." u

(5) Building up a myth of communist strength inside the United States. u

Herblock severely criticizes the FBI for trying to create a myth of communist strength inside the United States, when actually there is none - a "basic law" that "the fewer the Communists and the less their influence, the more imminent the danger from them." u

These are Herblock's final comments:

"With all their combined efforts, they have not been able to keep the country's fears of internal 'subversion' whipped up to the fever pitch of the McCarthy era. The Russian gains on world scientific, economic and political fronts have brought a sobering realization of the real dangers which confront us. And the Suspect-Thy-Neighbor groups have been up against the additional handicap that the strength of the Communists in the U. S., which was never large at any time, has dwindled to near zero. u

"In their efforts to overcome the law of diminishing returns, Mr. Walter and Mr. Hoover have tried to proclaim a kind of basic law of their own invention - that the fewer the Communists and the less their influence, the more imminent the danger from them. u

"If it were a fact that our internal peril is now as great as ever, that would hardly seem much of a testimonial to these men, who have supposedly been eliminating the dire threat that we're all going to turn red some morning. But in the face of clear and present dangers to their personal prestige, they could hardly be expected to worry about little matters of logic. u



Jones to Nease Memo  
January 26, 1959

"The business of hunting Americans guilty of no crimes and of finding 'subversion' in such things as free speech and freedom of assembly is not yet played out. But the chases aren't what they used to be. u

"The pursuers are still willing, but the audience is getting tired. And, worst of all, the pursued aren't all co-operating in quite the old way. It takes at least two to make a chase. Somebody has to run away, or maybe drop dead when you point at him. But people aren't dropping the way they used to - or falling for all the old charges. As for running, the Supreme Court just sits there, handing down judicial opinions. People like Cyrus Eaton sit there handing out personal opinions; and instead of fleeing when a pursuer comes roaring up, they just stand and spit in his eye. u


"Perhaps Mr. Hoover has detected something in the air. Lately I've been reading lots of newspaper stories about an FBI list of Ten Most Wanted Men. This sounds like an echo of the old Public Enemy days when Mr. Hoover built his reputation by catching criminals, and by upholding the laws instead of trying to dictate them. u

"Jenner has bowed out. And if the business of pursuing law-abiding citizens keeps dropping off, I don't know what people like Eastland and Walter are going to do for action. Some time when they come up for new appropriations, Congress could suggest that they go chase themselves." u

The text is accompanied by several cartoons (which have previously been published), all of a derogatory nature to the Bureau and the House Committee on UnAmerican Activities. u

RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

✓  


## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont *AB*

DATE: March 5, 1959

FROM : W. C. Sullivan *WCS*

SUBJECT: "HOW THE CHURCH CAN HELP  
WHERE DELINQUENCY BEGINS"  
BY GUY L. ROBERTS  
BOOK REVIEW  
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

SYNOPSIS

Dr. Guy L. Roberts gives minister's viewpoint on delinquency in captioned book. Has written book to express belief that church has a vital role to perform with problem children and their families. He states that the church should be first source of help to individual and family. It is in an excellent position to counter fear and hate, common with problem children, with faith and love. Dr. Roberts believes that "problem young people" are basically religious, but their religious lives are functionally weak. A more realistic and creative type of Christian education is needed. This will combat philosophy of "self-expression" and "empty freedom" which rules out the claims of "self-sacrifice" and "self-control." By neglect, we have made the modern family what the Marxists by social planning have made it. Failures in community living produce delinquency. The relative failure of the probation system is due to failure to establish adequate counseling relationships. Church is in position to make available consecrated men and women properly equipped for this task. However, a key factor in any planned approach to delinquency problem is adequate counseling service in schools. Dr. Roberts holds more hope for future as churches are finding and accepting a primary responsibility in alerting the community to its responsibilities. Dr. Roberts does not refer to Director or FBI. No information in Bureau files identifiable with Dr. Roberts, a Methodist minister.

RECOMMENDATION:

REC- 58

62-46855-8

For your information.

EX-135

MAR 10 1959

RWS:mst  
(7)

66 MAR 12 1959

1 - Section tickler  
1 - R. W. Smith  
1 - Mr. Belmont

1 - Mr. Rosen  
1 - Mr. DeLoach

1 - Mr. M. A. Jones  
1 - 62-46855 - Original

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 100-46855-8

CENTRAL RESEARCH

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: 'HOW THE CHURCH CAN HELP  
WHERE DELINQUENCY BEGINS'

#### AUTHOR GIVES MINISTER'S VIEWPOINT ON DELINQUENCY

"How the Church Can Help Where Delinquency Begins," by Guy L. Roberts is essentially a minister's viewpoint regarding problem children. Dr. Roberts has specialized in psychology and counseling. He earned his Ph.D. degree at the University of Pittsburgh and pursued other graduate work at Columbia University and the University of Glasgow (Scotland). He attended the Seminary of Boston University and studied at Southern Illinois University and the University of Pittsburgh. Dr. Roberts is currently the minister of the First Methodist Church, Clarkston, Washington.

Nothing in Bureau files identifiable with Dr. Roberts. The Director and FBI are not referred to in this book. The author uses various other authorities and statistics based in case studies to support his position. (Book jacket)

#### CHURCH HAS VITAL ROLE TO PERFORM

This book was written to express the belief that the church has a vital role to perform with problem children and their families. While a growing number of religious leaders know this fact, the general public and vast majority of church members do not. Dr. Roberts discusses the various bases of juvenile delinquency from the various so-called authoritative sources. Dr. Roberts notes that the pattern in the course of juvenile delinquency differs from case to case but in all cases "love" is inadequately expressed. A primary function of the church is to make (Christian) love applicable to the individual and the family. It should be the first source of help. (pp. 7, 35)

#### ALL CHILDREN ARE POTENTIAL DELINQUENTS

According to Dr. Roberts, many children have problems that may become too difficult for them to solve. Thus, all children may become problem children or delinquents because of the stress of these insolvable problems. One child in a family of several children can become a delinquent because no two children in a family have the exact environment or problems. Many seemingly unimportant environmental factors such as comic books may "trigger" the immediate pattern of delinquent response. However, with most problem children, fear and hate have won over faith and love. Of course, the parent should step in to assist potential delinquents with their difficult problems, but the church is in excellent position to step in and re-create around problem children patterns of wholesome social relationships based on understanding, faith, and love. Dr. Roberts described "love" as meaning discipline and firmness, as well as tenderness. (pp. 31, 40, 42-43, 144)

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
RE: "HOW THE CHURCH CAN HELP  
WHERE DELINQUENCY BEGINS"

### SHALLOW-ROOTING OF CHRISTIAN IDEAS

Among Dr. Roberts' conclusions is a statement "These problem young people of ours--of our churches, our communities, our homes--are basically religious." However, religious lives of delinquents may be idealistically strong though functionally weak. We need to provide a more realistic and creative type of Christian education. Right ideas have been accepted uncritically but concepts and convictions were shallow-rooted and the deeper emotional drives, such as resentment and aggressive feelings, left largely unaffected. (pp. 73, 74)

### SELF-EXPRESSIONS AND EMPTY FREEDOM

Dr. Roberts quotes a source stating that we are doing by neglect much of what the Marxists have done by social planning. In this connection, the modern family makes three fundamental mistakes. "First it sees a marriage as mere contract, second, it understands marriage as a private affair, and third, it adopts a philosophy of self-expression and empty freedom which rules out the claims of self-sacrifice and self-control." He states that the church has the only adequate philosophy of family life to counter this weakness and has access to the family as no other agency has. Countering this deficiency in family life will aid the prevention of delinquency. Dr. Roberts indicated that he does not mean to say that the frightened and irresponsible parent can delegate the authority to the church, "but his church is the one supporting agency that can work with him every step of the way from the birth of the child to its maturity..." Problem children must suffer the consequences of the church's failure to live up to their potentialities. (pp. 75, 76, 92, 96)

### ROLE OF THE CHURCH IN THERAPY

The counseling function of ministers and the role of the church in therapy are questioned by professional and lay workers in religious and social services. In some instances where resentment and anxiety are not too deep or alienation not too complete, the problem child may be able to adjust to other persons in the church atmosphere of fellowship and love. However, many children are beyond this and need the help of a trained counselor. Dr. Roberts claims that the church today has recognized this need and is training its ministers to be counselors. He does not believe technical training is enough as counseling is more an art than a science, the art of establishing a relationship.

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: "HOW THE CHURCH CAN HELP  
WHERE DELINQUENCY BEGINS"

Based on a study of 200 delinquent boys and girls in Texas, the book set forth the following conclusions relating to the delinquents and their homes:

- "(1) In about 75 per cent of the homes of the respondents, parents have shown some attempts at attending church.
  - (2) There is a definite lack of interest on the part of the parents toward active participation within the organization of the church.
  - (3) There is a noticeable lack of religious literature in the homes of the respondents--found in only one-third of the homes.
  - (4) There is little religious training in the homes, but a great desire on the part of many of the respondents for such training.
  - (5) Churches have had some contact with over three-fourths of the respondents; two-thirds of the respondents claim church membership and slightly over three-fourths of them claim regular or occasional attendance at Sunday school and church, particularly in early childhood.
- (II) Positive attitudes toward the Church, the Bible, and Jesus, and positive beliefs in the existence of God seem to indicate a tacit acceptance of the values of God, the Bible, Jesus, and the Church. "  
(p. 72, 73)

On this premise, Dr. Roberts feels that the problem youth are basically religious. Thus, the church has a solid entree to aid the problem youth and their families.

PROBATION HAS BEEN ONLY RELATIVELY SUCCESSFUL

In the past, probation has been only relatively successful. The relative failure of the probation system is basically a failure in establishing an adequate counseling relationship. The Church is making available to the courts the consecrated men and women best equipped to establish this relationship. Certainly, a key factor in this program is an adequate counseling service that begins in the schools. Two centuries of scientific progress, industrial development and social changes have brought so many changes in social functions under the

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: "HOW THE CHURCH CAN HELP  
WHERE DELINQUENCY BEGINS"

control of secular agencies that the role of the church and its influence have greatly lessened in modern life. The trend in changing; the churches of the community are finding and accepting a primary responsibility in alerting the community to its responsibilities.

Delinquency is failure in community living. The prevention and cause of delinquency (and mental illness) reside in the community.  
(pp. 144, 147-150)

*OK*  
SAC, Philadelphia

2-Original & copy

1-yellow file copy

1-Section tickler

1-A. M. Butler

Director, FBI (62-46885) 1-J. S. Johnson, 331, OPO

March 4, 1959

**"THE U. S. GOT RED  
CHINA ALL WRONG"  
BOOK REVIEWS**

**The New York Times, Monday, March 2, 1959, issue  
(page C-25) carried the following information:**

**"The U. S. Got Red China All Wrong -- as seen by  
an old China hand -- Shows why & how Mao Tse-tung  
won the hearts & minds of the Chinese. Refutes  
every point in U. S. policy of nonrecognition. Points  
out the reality & feasibility of the Golden Triangle  
of China, Russia and U. S. Original & thought-  
provoking. \$1 post-paid. P. O. Box 7354,  
Phila. 1, Pa."**

**You should discreetly obtain one copy of the above  
book, and forward it to the Bureau by routing slip, attention  
Central Research Section.**

NOTE ON YELLOW:

*1 copy of  
above book  
received in CRS.  
3/23/59.  
J. S. Johnson to SACD, Brennan  
CRS.  
AMB.*

Book appears to support propaganda re Communist China.  
It is felt the book should be reviewed in view of the propaganda  
nature.

ENCLOSURE

ENCLOSURE

MAILED 31

MAR 4 - 1959

COMM-FBI

AMB:aml

(6)

53 MAR 23 1959

*162-46855-*  
NOT RECORDED  
136 MAR 20 1959

*7*  
MAR 19 1959

ORIGINAL FILED IN 105-76293-4

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: February 24, 1959

FROM : Mr. W. C. Sullivan *WCS*

SUBJECT: BOOK REVIEWS  
CONTROL BY PUBLICATIONS DESK  
CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION  
62-46855

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
 Boardman \_\_\_\_\_  
 Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
 Nease \_\_\_\_\_  
 Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
 Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
 Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
 W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
 Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
 Gandy \_\_\_\_\_  
*DeLoach*  
*McGuire*  
*Rosen*

Reference is made to the Memorandum to All Bureau Officials and Supervisors dated January 21, 1959, entitled "Book Review Control by Publications Desk, Central Research Section." Referenced memorandum set forth current procedures to be followed in connection with book reviews conducted at the Seat of Government. It is vital that all personnel handling book reviews in the respective divisions be aware of the procedures set forth in the referenced memorandum.

For additional information in this matter, a copy\* of all book reviews should be placed in Bufile 62-46855.

Interested personnel in the respective divisions should also be aware that the Publications Desk is now listed on the yellow FBI Telephone Directory under the caption "Classified," and inquiry concerning book review matters should be directed to this Desk.

RECOMMENDATION:

That this memorandum be forwarded to all Division heads for appropriate handling.

\* Or original

AMB:aml

(12)

62-46855

REC-100

23 MAR 12 1959

1-Section tickler  
 1-Miss Butler  
 1-Mr. Belmont  
 1-Mr. DeLoach  
 1-Mr. Mohr  
 1-Mr. Holland

1-Mr. Parsons  
 1-Mr. Rosen  
 1-Mr. Tamm  
 1-Mr. McGuire  
 1-Mr. Trotter

66 MAR 17 1959

CENTRAL RESEARCH



*The Eden Press*

P.O. Box Number 95  
Mount Vernon, New York

"Books That Touch Life"

Mr. Tolson	_____
Mr. Belmont	_____
Mr. DeLoach	_____
Mr. McGuire	_____
Mr. Mohr	_____
Mr. Parsons	_____
Mr. Rosen	_____
Mr. Tamm	_____
Mr. Trotter	_____
Mr. W.C. Sullivan	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Mr. Holloman	_____
Miss Gandy	_____

MAR 2 1959

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Please accept with my best wishes the enclosed copy of my newly published book, SUFFER THE CHILDREN.

It is my fervent hope that this book will serve to throw more light upon the menace that threatens freedom-loving peoples everywhere.

Most sincerely yours,

*Jerome Eden*  
Jerome Eden

JE:de  
Enclosure

REC-28 62-46855-10

23 MAR 17 1959

ENCLOSURE

53 MAR 19 1959

~~EXP. PROC.~~

MAR 6 1959

and goes to the back memo, 3/11/59, 6-115

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. DeLoach

DATE: 3/11/59

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: BOOK ENTITLED  
"SUFFER THE CHILDREN"  
BY JEROME EDEN

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
 Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
 Nease \_\_\_\_\_  
 Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
 Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
 Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
 W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
 Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
 Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
 McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
 W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_

BACKGROUND:

By letter to the Director dated March 2, 1959, attached, Mr. Jerome Eden, of the Eden Press, Mount Vernon, New York, transmitted a copy of his newly published book entitled as captioned. In his note Mr. Eden expressed the hope that his book will throw more light upon the menace that threatens freedom-loving peoples everywhere. It is noted that the bibliography of this book lists "Masters of Deceit," on page 152 as Item 19.

In the acknowledgement to his book, Mr. Eden mentioned, among other things, that all he knows about the biological, life-energy of the living organism, of its functional identity with the sexual energy in man, he is indebted either directly or indirectly to the work of Dr. Wilhelm Reich. The preface to the book indicates that Eden is an educator and a member of a civilization which has reached a perilously critical stage in its development. Eden has been deeply concerned over local, national and planetary events of recent years. He states that it is his conviction that what is happening has its roots in the personal relations between the individual man and woman, parent and child, child and teacher; further, that it is man who perverts the warm streaming love of the child into a cold, dirty "act" of pornography.

INFORMATION IN BUFILES:

Bufiles reflect that Dr. Wilhelm Reich founded The Orgone Institute at Rangeley, Maine, in 1942 to commercialize his theory of cancer treatment through control of biological energy. Reich was subject of an Internal Security investigation, (Bufile 100-14601) and we have a voluminous file on his foundation (Bufile 105-11461). In 1954 the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) secured an injunction against Reich and his associates for their quack methods of curing cancer and other serious diseases. In October, 1957, our files indicated at that time, that Reich was serving a prison sentence for contempt of court for violation of this injunction.

Enclosures (2)

WHS:apa

(3)

REC-28

62-46855-

23 MAR 17 1959

53 MAR 19 1959

CRIME REC.

M. A. JONES to DELOACH MEMO

Since November, 1955, Reich and members of his staff bombarded the Bureau with complaints of perjury, fraud and other irregularities in handling of the FDA and court action against them. As a matter of policy, the Bureau has not been acknowledging communications from Reich and his associates. According to Mr. Eden's book, Reich died on November 3, 1957.

Further, files reflect that we received letters from Mr. Jerome Eden dated 5-31-58, pertaining to the work of Dr. Reich, and another letter dated 10-13-58, wherein he forwarded to the Bureau's attention a pamphlet dealing with psychological warfare. Neither of these two communications was acknowledged.

RECOMMENDATION:

That instant letter from Mr. Eden and his book not be acknowledged by the Director.

GRL  
3/12

Jagru.  
OK

DW

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont *AMB*

DATE: February 18, 1959

FROM : Mr. W. C. Sullivan *WCS*

SUBJECT: "THE PROFESSOR AND THE COMMISSIONS"  
 by BERNARD SCHWARTZ;  
 BOOK REVIEWS  
 Bufile 62-46855

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
 Boardman \_\_\_\_\_  
 Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
 Nease \_\_\_\_\_  
 Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
 Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
 Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
 W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
 Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
 Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

Reference is made to the memorandum from M. A. Jones to Mr. DeLoach dated 2-9-59, captioned "Dr. Bernard Schwartz, Former Chief Counsel of the House Subcommittee on Legislative Oversight." Referenced memorandum indicated that a book by Schwartz was to be published 2-17-59. Schwartz, it will be recalled, recently received wide publicity which stemmed from charges he made alleging that undue influence was being exerted by Government officials on matters pending before Federal regulatory commissions.

A copy of the captioned book has been received by the Central Research Section and is enclosed. The book warrants review to determine whether it contains information of an investigative nature of interest to the Bureau as well as for any information of general interest to the Director or other Bureau officials.

Book reviews, it will be recalled, are currently handled in accordance with instructions contained in the memorandum to all Bureau officials and supervisors dated 1-21-59, captioned "Book Review Control by Publications Desk - Central Research Section."

RECOMMENDATION:

That the enclosed book be forwarded to the Investigative Division for review.

Enclosure

AMB:aml  
 (6) *aml*

- 1-Section tickler
- 1-A. M. Butler
- 1-Mr. Belmont
- 1-Mr. Rosen
- 1-Main file on Schwartz

REC- 69

62-46855-12

MAR 12 1959

MAR 19 1959

CENTRAL RESEARCH

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 62-46855-12

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. Rosen

DATE: March 10, 1959

FROM : F. A. Frohbose

SUBJECT: "THE PROFESSOR AND THE COMMISSIONS"  
by BERNARD SCHWARTZ;  
BOOK REVIEWS  
Bufile 62-46855

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

*Book filed in  
Tennessee Library  
Am.*

This is to advise that the above book written by Dr. Bernard Schwartz, former chief counsel, House Subcommittee on Legislative Oversight has been reviewed. In the book Schwartz details the experiences of his relatively brief career investigating the six Federal regulatory commissions. There is nothing new in the book that has not been disclosed by public hearings of the subcommittee and in newspaper accounts of the hearings, nor is the FBI mentioned.

Schwartz cites the historical and legislative background of the six regulatory commissions, the problems and obstacles he faced in conducting his inquiries and his observations relative to his ouster as chief counsel of the subcommittee.

Schwartz recounts the alleged illegal influences exerted by Thurman A. Whiteside, Miami attorney, on Richard A. Mack who was a commissioner for the Federal Communications Commission. His allegations related to the activities of Mack and Whiteside in connection with the granting of a TV license for Miami Channel 10 to Public Service Television, a firm which Whiteside represented. Our investigation of the Mack-Whiteside matter resulted in the indictment of these individuals on 9/25/58, for conspiracy and obstruction of justice in the U. S. District Court, Washington, D. C. This matter is awaiting trial.

Schwartz also restates allegations of improper influence by Sherman Adams on behalf of Bernard Goldfine in connection with the Federal Trade Commission and Securities Exchange Commission matters involving Goldfine.

Schwartz also recommends the transfer of the judicial powers now vested in regulatory commissions to the ordinary Federal courts to eliminate the existing evils in the regulatory commissions.

It appears from a review of the book that Schwartz considers Congressman Oren Harris the main villain in placing obstacles

CC-1-A. M. Butler  
1-Mr. Belmont  
1-Main File on Schwartz

RMM:eam  
(8)

REC-69

62-46855-13

MAR 12 1959

66 MAR 20 1959

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

CENTRAL RESEARCH

Memorandum to Mr. Rosen

in his path in conducting an objective and searching investigation of the regulatory commissions. It is noted that the recent press indicated that Congressman Harris was quoted as stating that Schwartz' book merely reconfirmed his opinion that the greatest mistake the subcommittee made was employing Schwartz in the first instance.

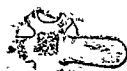
RECOMMENDATION:

That this memorandum be forwarded to the "Book Review Control by Publications Desk - Central Research Section."



ENCL. TO BU (62-46855) (1)

FROM PH (105-4394)



62-46855-14  
ENCLOSURE

# **THE U. S. GOT RED CHINA ALL WRONG**



As Seen By An OLD CHINA HAND



1959



Copyright 1959  
by HSIEH ITZEN

First printing 2000 copies

Routing Slip  
FD-4 (8-18-54)

Date 3/20/59

To

☒ Director

Att. Central Research  
Section

FILE # BU 62-46855  
PH 105-4394

Title "THE U.S. GOT RED CHINA"

☐ SAC

ALL WRONG; BOOK REVIEWS

☐ ASAC

☐ Supv.

☐ Agent

☐ SE

☐ CC

☐ Steno

☐ Clerk

### ACTION DESIRED

☐ Reassign to

☐ Initial & return

☐ Open Case

☐ Send Serials

☐ Search & return

☐ Expedite

☐ Recharge serials

☐ Correct

☐ Submit report by

☐ Prepare tickler

☐ Call me

☐ Return serials

☐ See me

☐ Submit new charge-out

☐ Acknowledge

☐ Type

☐ Leads need attention

☐ Bring file

☐ File

☐ Return with explanation or notation as to action taken

☐ Delinquent

NOT RECORDED

Re your letter, 3/4/59.

11 MAR 31 1959

Enclosed herewith is one copy of  
captioned booklet

ENCLOSURE

SAC C. E. HENNICH

Office Philadelphia

57 APR 3 1959

CENTRAL RESEARCH

4  
esa  
REC- 25

62-46855-15

March 30, 1959

EX-135

Mr. Del Christy  
Suite 543  
Washington Trust Building  
Washington, Pennsylvania

Dear Mr. Christy:

I am indeed sorry that I was unable to see Mrs. Christy and you during your recent visit to FBI Headquarters.

Special Agent C. Benjamin Fulton, with whom you talked, has advised me of your favorable comments regarding the FBI and my administration of its activities, and I am very grateful. In addition, I have seen the volume, "Story Telling Time," which you left. Your interest and concern for the welfare of the American youth are most encouraging. While I would like to comply with your request, as a matter of policy I must refrain from making any comments on the volume along the lines you suggested. I know you can understand my position in this regard. The volume is being returned to you under separate cover.

Sincerely yours,

1 - Mr. Jones (USC MATERIAL)

Volume, "Story Telling Time" left at Bureau by Mr. Christy

NOTE: See Jones to DeLoach memo dated 3/24/59. CBF:cag

CBF:cag

(5)

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Man \_\_\_\_\_

62 APR 8 1959

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

RECEIVED  
B I  
7 22 PM '59

# Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. DeLoach

DATE: March 24, 1959

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: MR. AND MRS. DEL CHRISTY  
ADVERTISING CONSULTANT  
SUITE 543  
WASHINGTON TRUST BUILDING  
WASHINGTON, PENNSYLVANIA

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
W. C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

The above-captioned individuals were interviewed by SA C. Benjamin Fulton upon referral from the Director's Office on March 23, 1959. Mr. Christy advised that he is an advertising consultant in Washington, Pennsylvania and that he has written a series of stories slanted for children to be read to children by their parents. He stated he had spent several years completing the series which was illustrated by Yolanda Lengyel.

The complete volume is entitled "Story Telling Time." Mr. Christy explained that it was his hope that he would be able to see the Director briefly just to say hello and leave the series of stories with him so that Mr. Hoover could review the stories. He informed that he and Mrs. Christy would be in Washington, D. C., for a few days, and it is their hope that the Director may have a moment to see them. It was explained to the Christys that the Director was not in and that no encouragement could be given them regarding a meet with Mr. Hoover due to the extremely heavy schedule and the great number of urgent matters confronting him. In addition, it was pointed out to Mr. Christy that due to the great number of similar requests he received and in view of his position as Director of a Federal investigative agency, it has been necessary for Mr. Hoover to adopt a policy of declining to comment, offer opinions or suggestions regarding such articles.

They desired to leave the volume and requested that it be brought to the Director's attention. It is noted that Mr. and Mrs. Christy appeared to be very personable, high type individuals and their admiration of the Director and the FBI was sincere. While in Washington, D. C., they are stopping at the South Gate Motel in Arlington, Virginia.

Bufiles do not reflect any information identifiable with the Christys or with the artist Yolanda Lengyel. A cursory review of the stories indicate they are fairly well written; however, they are in the first person and depict in some respect the childhood life of Mr. Christy. The series is self serving and quite obviously fictitious to a great extent. The volume is attached for information. 1959

Enclosure

CBF:cag (3)

(Continued next page)

Book Reviews

REC-25

62-46855-15

EX-135

Detached Nuboe

✓ JFA

WCF

4242

Jones to DeLoach memorandum

In view of the Director's heavy schedule, it is believed he should not take time to see the Christys. If you agree, Christy will be contacted by SA Fulton, the Director's regrets will be expressed and the brochure of stories will be returned to him.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

(1) That the Director not take time from his busy schedule to grant the Christys request for an interview.

*DMW*

(2) That the brochure of stories be returned to Mr. Christy and the Director's regrets expressed.

*ERL  
3/24*

*[Handwritten mark]*

*[Handwritten mark]*

*DMW*

*GHK*

ADDENDUM:

An attempt was made to contact Mr. Christy at the South Gate Motel on 3-25 without success. He was reached on the afternoon of 3-26 and advised of the Director's inability to meet with him for a few minutes. The Director's regrets were expressed. Mr. Christy had hoped that Mr. Hoover would be able to comment on his volume of stories for children. He stated it would be appreciated if the volume could be mailed to him at his home address inasmuch as he would not be coming back downtown to Washington. He was informed that this would be done. It is noted the Christys were planning to do further traveling before returning to their home at Washington, Pennsylvania/ CBF:SL

*[Handwritten initials]*

Director, FBI (105-76293)

3/23/59

SAC, Philadelphia (105-4394)

"THE U.S. GOT RED CHINA ALL  
WHOM?" CHINESE PUBLICATION  
IS - CH

Re New York letter to Director, 2/27/59 captioned  
"UNSUB; Post Office Box 7354, Philadelphia, Pa.; IS - CH;"  
Bureau letter to Philadelphia, 3/4/59, captioned "THE U.S.  
GOT RED CHINA ALL WHOM?" "BOOK REVIEWS," Bureau file 62-46855,  
and Bureau letter to Newark, 3/17/59 captioned as above.

Re New York letter requested identity of individuals  
offering captioned publication for sale at Post Office Box  
7354, Philadelphia.

On 2/26/59 Mrs. MARY LOU RICITTO, Clerk, U. S.  
Postal Inspectors Office, Philadelphia, advised SA EDWARD  
A. SMITH that Post Office Box 7354 was rented out on 2/12/59  
by YEE C. ZIA, author, in care of JAMES WALLACE, 1541 South  
8th Street, Philadelphia. His references were given as  
AL AXELROD, 921 East Chelton Avenue, and JACK LONDON, 2439  
Kennington Avenue.

Examination of the cross-reference telephone  
directories reflected that WALLACE and both references are  
in the florist business in Philadelphia.

On 3/2/59 a spot check of the Wallace Flower Shop,  
1541 South 8th Street, by SA EDWARD A. SMITH failed to  
reflect any Chinese individuals working therein.

The files of the Philadelphia Credit Bureau, Inc.,  
and the Philadelphia Police Department were checked on 3/3/59  
by IC JOHN P. OENNEWMANN on YEE C. ZIA with negative results.

On 3/2/59 the records of INS, Philadelphia, were  
checked by SE S. DAVID PORTER but no record for ZIA could  
be located.

- 2 - Bureau (105-76293)  
1 - Newark (Info.)  
1 - New York (105-34425) (Info)  
2 - Philadelphia  
1 - 105-4394  
1 - 105-10341 (JACQUES HART)

105-76293-5  
162-46855-  
NOT RECORDED  
175 MAR 26 1959

50 MAR 20 1959

PH 195-4394

Information contained in this booklet about the author reflected that he was born and raised in China, educated in an American missionary college in Shanghai, and worked for the Chiang Kai-Shek Government for a few years during the Sino-Japanese War. The article reflected that he had traveled extensively in China, Southeast Asia, and Europe as a journalist and writer and has resided in the United States for the past 18 years.

Examination of the Philadelphia files reflected that TIA may be identical with HSIEN ITZEN and the same individual referred to in report of SA LAURENT L. WHELDON at Philadelphia dated 10/24/42 captioned "LECHEN HSIEN, wa: Yee Chen Hsieh, C. Y. Tia, Yee Chen; INTERNAL SECURITY - X." Analysis of this file reflects background information on subject similar to that furnished in captioned booklet. Chinese Translator ROBERT YOUNG of the Philadelphia Office advised that based upon similarity of names, it is very likely that HSIEN ITZEN is identical with LECHEN HSIEN.

Philadelphia files contained no information on the Quire Printing Company or (FNU) QUIRE.

In accordance with instructions set forth in Bureau letter, the Central Research Section was forwarded a copy of "The U. S. Got Red China All Wrong."

cl



## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: April 6, 1959

FROM : W. C. Sullivan

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
 Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
 DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
 McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
 Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
 Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
 Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
 W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
 Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
 Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

SUBJECT: BOOK REVIEWS THE CASE OF THE SLEEPING PEOPLE  
BY DR. DALE ALFORD, CONGRESSMAN FROM ARKANSAS,  
AND HIS WIFE, L'MOORE ALFORD  
 CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

SYNOPSIS:

In The Case of the Sleeping People, Dr. Dale Alford is portrayed as a patriot who selflessly stepped forward to champion the cause of segregation at a time when he believed the Federal Government was illegally forcing racial integration in Little Rock, Arkansas, schools. He describes Little Rock as the battleground where democracy is pitted against dictatorship of the Federal judiciary. Among causative factors contributing to the integration crises, the authors name "Warren-dominated" Supreme Court, which is charged with being influenced by foreign social-economic philosophy and by an "international conspiracy" which seeks to divide the South and destroy our country from within. Neither the FBI nor our investigation of the Hays-Alford election is discussed. The Director is mentioned only in connection with Masters of Deceit, from which quotations are cited by Dr. Alford. (pp. 78, 117)

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. For the information of the Director.
2. That the enclosed copy of The Case of the Sleeping People be returned to the Bureau Library when this memorandum has served its purpose.

Enclosure

WEO:ela (9)

- 1 - Section tickler  
 1 - Mr. Belmont  
 1 - Mr. DeLoach  
 1 - Mr. Rosen (attn: McGowan)
- 1 - Mr. Baumgardner  
 1 - W. E. O'Neill  
 1 - Miss Butler  
 1 - 62-105195 (Dale Alford)

REC-77 62-46855-16  
 CENTRAL RESEARCH  
 APR 30 1959  
 Mr. Rosen  
 Mr. Sullivan

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 62-105195-16



Memorandum to Mr. Belmont

RE: BOOK REVIEW-THE CASE OF THE SLEEPING PEOPLE  
BY DR. DALE ALFORD, CONGRESSMAN FROM ARKANSAS,  
AND HIS WIFE, L'MOORE ALFORD

### The Critical Congressman Writes

When Congressman Dale Alford (D-Arkansas) delivered his vitriolic attack on the FBI and the Department of Justice from the floor of the House of Representatives on February 11, 1959, he mentioned a book which he and his wife had written about the "occupation" of Little Rock by Federal troops and about how the present Attorney General had set himself and his Department against the constitutional rights of free Americans. Mrs. Alford delivered a copy of the book to the Bureau on March 20, and it has been reviewed in the Central Research Section pursuant to the request of Mr. DeLoach. (Memo Mr. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson, dated 3/24/59)

### Segregation-A Patriotic Cause

The Case of the Sleeping People, by Dale and L'Moore Alford, 142 pp., is an apology for the stand taken by Dr. Dale Alford during the Little Rock school integration crisis of 1957 and during his successful campaign for Congress in 1958. As an outspoken segregationist member of the Little Rock School Board, Alford opposed the majority of the board in its short-lived effort to integrate local high schools. After a special election in September, 1958, indicated Little Rock voters' support for school segregation by a 3-to-1 margin, Alford stepped forward to declare himself a write-in candidate for the congressional seat which had been occupied by "moderate" Brooks Hays for 18 years. Alford's successful eight-day whirlwind campaign was based solely on the school segregation issue. His victory over the "moderates" is portrayed in The Case of the Sleeping People as vindication of the Alford theme-namely, that the fight to maintain segregation in the South is a patriotic cause, one which pits the concept of popular democracy against the dictatorship of the Federal judiciary.

### Democracy vs. Judicial Oligarchy

In developing their theme, the Alfords point to the use of Federal troops and the action of the Justice Department in implementing Supreme Court decisions as illegal and unconstitutional Federal interferences with States' rights. As causative factors behind the judicial decisions and the

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont

RE: BOOK REVIEW-THE CASE OF THE SLEEPING PEOPLE  
BY DR. DALE ALFORD, CONGRESSMAN FROM ARKANSAS,  
AND HIS WIFE, L'MOORE ALFORD

organized efforts to bring about integration in the public schools, Alford's campaign speeches charge that the "Warren-dominated" Supreme Court was influenced in its school-desegregation decisions by foreign social-economist Gunnar Myrdal and that the mass agitation for immediate integration results from an "international conspiracy" which seeks to divide the South and to destroy the Nation from within. There is no specific development of the Alford theory that an international conspiracy is responsible for race agitation in Arkansas or any other place, but he brings communism into the picture by quoting directly from the Director's book, Masters of Deceit. (The Case of the Sleeping People, p. 78)

References to Masters of Deceit

The impact of Masters of Deceit on the Alfords is apparent throughout their book. For example, when describing the moment of decision in which her physician husband elected to abandon his medical practice in order to run for Congress, Mrs. Alford wrote as follows: "Pointing to the book, Masters of Deceit, by J. Edgar Hoover, he (Dr. Alford) said, 'Remember that our enemies and their dupes and the skeptics will do everything they can think of to stop our solving this mystery and bringing out the TRUTH.' " (ibid., p. 92) The book contains several additional references to Masters of Deceit, and quotations from it were credited in the acknowledgments. One reference to Masters of Deceit which appeared in Dr. Alford's televised speech just prior to the Little Rock election on the integration issue in September, 1958, is quoted as follows: "This is no longer a so-called Southern problem, so my appeal is to all America to wake up before the 'Masters of Deceit' succeed in placing the 'Trojan horse of Communism' in our midst through the guise of integration." (p. 72) Other direct quotations are used to illustrate the need for education in democracy in order to overcome communism. (pp. 78, 117) It is noted that Dr. Alford, in one of his speeches, used a direct quotation from Masters of Deceit without reference to its source. (p. 117) This is a portion of the same quotation regarding the need for education in democracy, referred to above, which was properly credited in the text on page 78. The FBI is not discussed at any place in the text, and there is no mention of the FBI investigation to determine whether election laws were violated in the Alford campaign last fall. There is, however, indication that there was congressional controversy over the seating of Alford as the Democratic Representative from the Fifth District of Arkansas.

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont

RE: BOOK REVIEW-THE CASE OF THE SLEEPING PEOPLE  
BY DR. DALE ALFORD, CONGRESSMAN FROM ARKANSAS,  
AND HIS WIFE, L'MOORE ALFORD

Evaluation

The Case of the Sleeping People succeeds only in making the point that the Alfords look upon the integration problem in Little Rock, Arkansas, as the crucial issue which will decide the future of States' rights in America and that Dale Alford has come forward at great personal sacrifice to act as a patriotic spokesman against the impending threat of Federal dictatorship. There have been more penetrative and persuasive writings which treat the integration problem. In this book, the reasoning underlying the Alfords' stand has been only superficially exposed.

1 - Yellow

1 - Section tickler  
1 - A.M. Butler  
1 - J.S. Johnson  
2 - Orig & copy

SAC, New York

April 27, 1959

Director, FBI (62-46855)

"FOR THE SKEPTIC"

COMPILED BY LYLE H. MUNSON

BOOK REVIEWS

CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION

The April 24, 1959, issue (page 13) of the New York Journal-American carried information that captioned book is to be published May 1, 1959. The book will be available through The Bookmailer, Inc., Box 101, Murray Hill Station, New York 16, New York, for \$3.

You should expeditiously and discreetly obtain one copy of captioned book, when available, and immediately forward it to the Bureau, attention Central Research Section.

AMB:imm  
(6)

*one copy of book  
sent to  
Bureau  
Book Review  
Section*

NOTE:

On newspaper clipping concerning captioned book, the Director noted: "We should take a look at this book. H."

REC-32

62-46855-17

11 APR 28 1959

MAILED 5  
APR 27 1959  
COMM-FBI

60 APR 30 1959

MAIL ROOM ☒ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

*nd  
Am*

Mr. DeLoach

3-26-59

M. A. Jones

**"THE UNDERWORLD OF SEX"**  
**BY HUBERT J. BADEAUX**

SYNOPSIS:

*Reviews*  
Captioned book forwarded to Mr. DeLoach anonymously. Book unbound, privately printed, distributed through Herald Press, Inc., New Orleans, Louisiana. It is identified as advance edition for restricted circulation only, and as "A Documented Account of Organized Sexual Degeneracy." Printed in 1959. Book opens with quotation in preface from Director's speech before American Legion National Convention 9-19-57, which pertains to peddlers of obscene pictures and writings which have flooded the nation, and need for an aroused public to stop flow of obscene literature, as well as necessity for longer sentences and heavier fines against purveyors. Preface ends by repeating part of quotation relative to aroused public being necessary, and Badeaux adds people must also not countenance any attempts to prevent it from being aroused. In Chapter 18, Badeaux reproduces some letters pertaining to his investigation in New Orleans, Louisiana, into organized degeneracy when he was a sergeant on police force. On Page 271 there is a letter from Senator Allen J. Ellender to president, Greater Gentilly Civic Council, Inc., New Orleans, to effect Ellender referring council's request for Federal assistance to FBI. On Page 273 a letter from Director to Senator Ellender dated 2-21-58 is reproduced advising our New Orleans Office developed information that activities of certain members of nudist camp were being investigated by New Orleans Police Department, and State District Attorney's office in New Orleans, and U. S. Postal Inspectors. Director's letter stated Ellender's letter being forwarded to Chief Postal Inspector. On Page 272 Badeaux states that police investigation into activities of nudist camp referred to by Director was nothing more than an attempt by New Orleans Police Department to hide existence of international degeneracy ring. He adds he furnished FBI in New Orleans clear evidence of international degeneracy and perhaps it was forwarded to Director and perhaps not. He says, "At any rate, a short time after Mr. Hoover wrote the letter to Senator Ellender, the Agent in Charge of the New Orleans Office of the FBI announced his retirement." Badeaux states that contrary to what Mr. Hoover said, State District Attorney's office in New Orleans conducted no investigation.

Despite Badeaux's claim that State District Attorney's office had not entered investigation, our New Orleans Office advised by airtel 3-5-59 that

1 - Mr. W. C. Sullivan

1 - Mr. DeLoach

① - Bufile 62-46855

CEM:ch

(9)

62-46855-  
NOT RECORDED  
APR 22 1959

**Jones to DeLoach Memorandum**

chief investigator for State District Attorney's office had injected himself into the investigation and was being assisted by Sgt. Badeaux. As a result of information developed that members of nudist movement in New Orleans and elsewhere have transported wives interstate for "wife-swapping parties," New Orleans Office advised by airtel 10-15-58 that White Slave Traffic Act case had been opened. This investigation still pending (31-86928) although numerous U. S. Attorneys have declined prosecution.

Badeaux devoted part of book to Guy Banister, former FBI SAC, who assigned Badeaux to investigate organized degeneracy in 1956, when Banister was Assistant Superintendent of New Orleans Police Department. He indicates he only trusted Banister because of corruption in New Orleans Police Department and when Banister was dismissed "after it was charged that Banister, a high-ranking police official, had capriciously drawn his revolver in a public place," Badeaux's investigation bogged down and this was the first in a series of unfortunate incidents which blocked investigation of organized degeneracy. Primary target of Badeaux's investigation into nudism and its allied degenerate activities is one Louis Stewart, who was the primary subject in Bureau White Slave Traffic Act investigation. On 12-22-58 Stewart pleaded guilty in U. S. District Court, Eastern District of Louisiana, to two counts of sending obscene matter through the mail and was sentenced to 18 months in custody of Attorney General on each count to run concurrently. This investigation handled by postal authorities. This matter has been followed in Crime Research Section since 7-30-58 as research matter in connection with our sex offender file.

Badeaux's book has two main themes, one pertaining to corruption in New Orleans Police Department and city government and the other to a far-reaching ring of sexual degenerates which has its roots in nudist colonies, primarily the Three Lakes Nudist Camp in Louisiana. Badeaux was sergeant on police force New Orleans and resigned in 1958 after public officials allegedly thwarted his efforts to uncover organized sexual degeneracy because some of higher-ups in community were involved. He castigates Mayor deLesseps S. Morrison who allegedly purposely overlooked the sexual degeneracy situation, although his political success was based on a "clean government" campaign. Badeaux refers to New Orleans Superintendent of Police Provosty A. Dayries as inept and bungling, and tells of administration which constantly threw obstacles in the path of the organized sexual degeneracy investigation.

The book spares little in its description of the sexual orgies and there are reproduced photographs, letters, sex orgy club applications, etc., which in themselves make Badeaux's book an obscene publication.

Jones to DeLoach memorandum

Bufiles reflect Badeaux, as Agent in Charge of Division of Intelligence Affairs, New Orleans Police Department, was in charge of Communist Party investigations in that city, and has testified before committees on communism. He has also testified that National Association for the Advancement of Colored People is a Communist Party pawn, and is an outspoken segregationist. Chapter by chapter summary of book attached.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

(1) That this book be discussed informally with postal authorities by the Liaison Section relative to its apparent obscenity and transmittal through the mails.

(2) If approved, our New Orleans Office will be instructed to contact Badeaux and set him straight regarding our SAC's transfer from New Orleans and the fact that this matter was reported to the Bureau by our New Orleans Office and appropriate attention is being given to it.

**Jones to DeLoach Memorandum**

**DETAILS**

**BACKGROUND**

"The Underworld of Sex," by Hubert J. Badeaux, was forwarded to Mr. DeLoach anonymously. The book is unbound and is privately printed, distributed through the Herald Press, Inc., New Orleans, Louisiana. It is identified as an advance edition, for restricted circulation only. It is further identified as "A Documented Account of Organized Sexual Degeneracy." It was printed in 1959.

**GENERAL OUTLINE AND OBSERVATIONS**

The book opens with a quotation in the preface from the Director's speech before the National Convention of the American Legion on September 19, 1957, which pertains to the peddlers of obscene pictures and writings which have flooded this nation, and the need for an aroused public to stop the flow of obscene literature, as well as the necessity for longer sentences and heavier fines against the purveyors of such material. The preface ends by repeating a part of the quotation relative to an aroused public being necessary, and Badeaux adds that the people must also not countenance any attempts to prevent it from being aroused.

This book has two main themes, one pertaining to corruption in the New Orleans Police Department and city government and the other to a far-reaching ring of sexual degenerates, which has its roots in nudist colonies, primarily the Three Lakes Nudist Camp. Badeaux was a sergeant on the police force in New Orleans and resigned in 1958 after public officials allegedly thwarted his efforts to uncover organized sexual degeneracy, because some of the higher-ups in the community were involved. He castigates primarily Mayor deLesseps S. Morrison, who allegedly purposely overlooked the sexual degeneracy situation even though his political success was based on a "clean government" campaign. Badeaux refers to the Superintendent of Police, Provosty A. Dayries, as inept and bungling, and told of the administration who constantly threw obstacles in the path of the organized sexual degeneracy investigation.

Badeaux's investigation primarily involved the Three Lakes Nudist Camp, which he claims is the center of sexual degeneracy in the New Orleans area. He further believes that the international nudist movement is nothing but a cover-up for unspeakable sexual activities between its members, sometimes reaching nationwide proportions through "wife-swapping parties." The primary target of Badeaux's investigation into nudism and its allied degenerate activities is one Louis Stewart, and he is the primary subject in an investigation opened by the Bureau under the White Slave Traffic Act classification in October, 1958. This investigation by the Bureau is still pending



## **Jones to DeLoach Memorandum**

although numerous U. S. Attorneys declined prosecution. On December 22, 1958, Stewart pleaded guilty in United States District Court, Eastern District of Louisiana, to two counts of sending obscene matter through the mail, and was sentenced to 18 months in the custody of the Attorney General on each count to run concurrently. This investigation was handled by postal authorities. This matter has been followed in the Crime Research Section since July 30, 1958, as a research matter in connection with our sex offender file, because of the alleged degeneracy involving interstate travel on a national basis for immoral purposes.

### **REFERENCES OF INTEREST TO FBI**

In Chapter 19, Badeaux reproduces some letters pertaining to his investigation in New Orleans, Louisiana, as a sergeant on the police force into organized degeneracy. On Page 271 a letter appears from Senator Allen J. Ellender to the president of the Greater Gentilly Civic Council, Inc., of New Orleans, to the effect that he is referring its request for Federal assistance to the FBI. On Page 273, a letter from the Director to Senator Ellender dated 2-21-58, is reproduced, advising that our New Orleans Office developed information that the activities of certain members of the Three Lakes Nudist Camp were being investigated by the New Orleans Police Department, the State District Attorney's Office in New Orleans, and the U. S. Postal Inspectors in New Orleans. The Director's letter informed Senator Ellender that a copy of his letter and its enclosures were forwarded to the Chief Postal Inspector.

On Page 272, Badeaux writes that the investigation into the activities of certain members of the Three Lakes Nudist Camp referred to by Mr. Hoover was nothing more than an attempt by the New Orleans Police Department to hide the existence of the international degeneracy ring. He adds he furnished the FBI in New Orleans with clear evidence of the international degeneracy ring and that perhaps it was forwarded to Mr. Hoover and perhaps it was not. He then says, "At any rate, a short time after Mr. Hoover wrote the letter to Senator Ellender, the Agent in Charge of the New Orleans Office of the FBI announced his retirement." Badeaux also stated that contrary to what Mr. Hoover stated, the State District Attorney's office in New Orleans conducted no investigation.

Despite Badeaux's claim that the State District Attorney's office had not entered the investigation, our New Orleans Office advised by airtel dated 8-5-58 that the chief investigator for the State District Attorney's office, John J. Grosch, had injected himself into the investigation and was being assisted by Sgt. Badeaux.

## **Jones to DeLoach Memorandum**

As a result of information being developed that members of the nudist movement in New Orleans and elsewhere had transported their wives interstate for "wife-swapping parties," the New Orleans Office advised by airtel dated 10-15-58 that a White Slave Traffic Act case had been opened. This investigation is still pending (Bufile 31-86928), although numerous U. S. Attorneys have declined prosecution.

Badeaux also devoted part of his book to Guy Banister, former FBI SAC. He stated that he was assigned to investigate organized degeneracy in 1956 by Banister, who was then Assistant Superintendent of the New Orleans Police Department. He indicates that he only trusted Banister, and Chapter 2 states Banister was dismissed from the New Orleans Police Department "after it was charged that Banister, a high-ranking police official, had capriciously drawn his revolver in a public place." Badeaux indicates Banister's dismissal was the first blow in a series of unfortunate incidents which blocked his investigation of organized degeneracy.

### **SUMMARY OF CHAPTERS**

#### **PREFACE**

After quoting the Director regarding obscene literature, Badeaux stated that for two years while an employee of the New Orleans Police Department he investigated organized sexual degeneracy. His conclusion was that organized nudism is a menace to the moral structure of America and that nudism has deceived many into forwarding a nefarious aim which is to reduce human beings to the status of beasts. Badeaux remarked, however, that a week after linking the nudist movement to widespread sexual degeneracy he became the target of such abuse and harassment from official sources that he was compelled ultimately to resign from the police department. His evidence was suppressed, newspapers maintained an editorial silence, clergymen pretended not to know what the furor was about, and a huge gambling probe was undertaken to outshine his investigation. He claims that sexual degeneracy was being practiced by some of the nicer element in the seclusion of their nice homes, which is the reason why his investigation became bogged down.

#### **PROLOGUE**

This deals with the election of deLesseps S. Morrison as mayor of New Orleans on a clean government campaign, and the fact that actually the city government did nothing to clean up the city. It also attacks Provosty A.

## **Jones to DeLoach Memorandum**

Dayries, who "came to the Department sufficiently bereft of knowledge and qualifications in police work to insure his complete dependence on someone else in making decisions." Dayries is described as a tool for Mayor Morrison.

### **CHAPTER 1**

Badeaux discusses how his investigation got under way in 1956 at the direction of Mr. Guy Banister, then Assistant Superintendent of the New Orleans Police Department. The investigation was to cover sexual degeneracy, sexual misbehavior, sex crimes and pornography in general to determine whether there was any pattern or organization. He stated that just as the investigation began to uncover what they were seeking, Banister was dismissed from the police department.

### **CHAPTER 2**

Badeaux refers briefly to the dismissal of Banister from the police department and states that the police department information office gave out misleading data to the press concerning the charge of the pistol-drawing incident in a public place. He states this misleading data reflected unfavorably on Banister. He states that Banister insisted that he continue his investigation, but that officialdom constantly thwarted his efforts.

### **CHAPTER 3**

In this chapter Badeaux continues the discussion of how his efforts were thwarted by high officials and how he finally presented some of his evidence before a grand jury. He stated that the grand jury went out of office before he could make any complete and substantial case.

### **CHAPTER 4**

Badeaux here deals with his efforts to place an undercover agent in a nudist colony and his final decision to use his brother, Don Badeaux, as this agent, when others of low moral character were too eager to infiltrate the nudist movement. He remarks, however, that his brother was completely taken in by the nudists at the Three Lakes group and did not consider them to be immoral persons.

### **CHAPTER 5**

Badeaux takes up further the fact that his brother is hoodwinked by the nudists and states that while his investigation revealed that one Louis

## **Jones to DeLoach Memorandum**

Stewart was the ringleader in sexual orgies, his brother actually defended Stewart as being an upright individual. Badeaux manages to obtain possession of a large collection of pornography which belonged to Stewart.

### **CHAPTER 6**

This chapter continues with the fact that Badeaux's brother refuses to believe Stewart is an immoral person, and Badeaux's efforts to obtain pornographic material which was in Stewart's possession.

### **CHAPTER 7**

This chapter deals with the philosophy of nudism and its international aspects as well as its efforts to cloak its immorality through a connection with religion.

### **CHAPTER 8**

Badeaux attempts to identify nudism as a subtle facet of Marxian revolutionary tactics. He points out that Christian religion and its concomitant, the sacredness of family life, are repugnant to the communists, and that nudism is the most effective onslaught yet devised against the married state and family life. He points out that nudist propaganda is nearly as effective as communist propaganda.

### **CHAPTER 9**

This chapter deals with how nudists attempt to inject religion into their cult in an effort to make their activities righteous, and further goes into the philosophy of the nudist movement and the beauty and sanctity of the human body.

### **CHAPTER 10**

This pertains to the record of Louis Stewart as an outstanding example of the exaggerated claims of nudists to propriety. Badeaux states that in 1939, as a young boy, Stewart was convicted of the crime of robbery in Virginia, and sentenced to the penitentiary for 20 years. In 1940 he received a conditional pardon contingent upon his being removed to the Virginia Industrial School for Boys. In October, 1941, he was released from penal custody by a conditional pardon from Virginia's governor. The chapter also contains reproductions of

## **Jones to DeLoach Memorandum**

applications from persons recruited into nudism by Stewart. The remainder of the chapter deals with the bizarre and disgusting activities of some of the nudists in various sexual orgies.

### **CHAPTER 11**

This chapter pertains to the arrest of Stewart by Badeaux and the revealing of his true immorality to the brother, Don Badeaux, who until this revelation had protected Stewart.

### **CHAPTER 12**

This chapter is a reproduction of some of the evidence which Badeaux obtained and while he states that much of it is too revolting to be reproduced, that which he uses is extremely disgusting, reflecting the letters written back and forth between wife-swappers, showing sexual adherence as well as masochistic orgies. He reproduces some photographs of nudes and seminudes, as well as former applications filled out by persons for entry into the basest kind of sex clubs.

### **CHAPTER 13**

This chapter deals with pornography, which is used by the nudists to stimulate themselves and to induce others to join the movement. This chapter shows they have complete contempt for God, religion, and normal sexual relationships.

### **CHAPTER 13**

(Badeaux has two Chapter 13's, obviously an error)

This chapter deals with some of the disgusting activities of the degenerates, and Badeaux quotes them in their descriptions of some of their experiences. He also reproduces applications for entry into sexual degeneracy rings or clubs.

### **CHAPTER 15**

This chapter contains further correspondence between wife-swappers and their immoral sexual activities.

### **CHAPTER 16**

This deals further with the efforts of the officials to suppress the evidence Badeaux had obtained.

**Jones to DeLoach Memorandum**

**CHAPTER 17**

Chapter 17 deals with the fact that some allegedly unscrupulous authorities tried to suppress Badeaux's activities by revealing that his brother was a member of the nudist camp, and takes up an arrest by Badeaux and other officers in Okaloosa County, Florida.

**CHAPTER 18**

This chapter deals further with Badeaux's alleged troubles with his superiors, who attempted to suppress his information, and the fact that Police Superintendent Dayries became highly incensed because of all of the publicity which went to Badeaux as a result of the breaking up of the sex ring. Badeaux resigned from the Department.

**CHAPTER 19**

Chapter 19, as set forth before, deals with the fact that Badeaux did receive recognition from some quarters, and reproduces some letters pertaining to his activities. As set forth previously, one of these is a letter from the Director to the Greater Gentilly Civic Council.

**CHAPTER 20**

Chapter 20 deals further with Badeaux's resignation and the fact that he was called before the grand jury to testify, but he doesn't go into what his testimony involved. Chapter 20 pertains to a write-up of the results of the investigation.

**INFORMATION IN BUFILES RE HUBERT J. BADEAUX**

Bufiles reflect that as Agent in Charge of the Division of Intelligence Affairs, New Orleans Police Department, Badeaux was in charge of Communist Party investigations in that city. On March 9, 1957, he testified before the Joint Legislative Committee on Segregation, State of Louisiana, and stated he had thousands of documents to back up the charge of the Communist Party's infiltration of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP); that communist leaders stated the Communist Party pledged to resolutely defend the NAACP. He stated the Communist Party was active in Louisiana and there was some activity in Baton Rouge. He testified the communists would infiltrate the Catholic church. He suggested the formation of a statewide "red-hunting group, to supplement the FBI, probably as part of the state police." (62-103863)

Jones to DeLoach Memorandum

The May 7, 1957, edition of the New Orleans, Louisiana, Item, reported that in addressing a meeting held by the Jackson Citizens' Council and the American Legion, Badeaux claimed that the NAACP was one of the first pawns of the communists. (62-101087-21-A) On April 6, 1956, Badeaux testified before the Senate Subcommittee to Investigate the Administration of the Internal Security Act and Other Internal Security Laws of the Committee on the Judiciary Scope of Soviet Activity in the United States at New Orleans, relative to papers and personal affects belonging to Hunter Pitts O'Dell, which were seized by the New Orleans Police Department. (62-88217-1901) On May 6, 1957, Badeaux reportedly appeared before the Jackson (Mississippi) Citizens' Council and discussed tactics of communist subversion. (105-34237-33) On May 10, 1957, Badeaux wrote the Director thanking him for sending him a Uniform Crime Reports bulletin in response to his request of April 13, 1957, and for the Bureau's arranging to send future issues of the report to him. He is not now on the Uniform Crime Reports bulletin mailing list. (33-1-19811)





THE FOREIGN SERVICE  
OF THE  
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
The American Embassy  
Rome, Italy

Date: April 2, 1959  
To: Director, FBI  
From: Legat, Rome (94-2)  
Subject: "THE FBI STORY"  
PUBLICITY

Book Reviews

Attached hereto is an article which appeared in the Rome daily newspaper "LA VOCE REPUBBLICANA" on 3/12/59. The article, which is captioned "The Story of the FBI," is a book review of Don Whitehead's book "The FBI Story."

Although the review does not appear to be too well written, comments about the Bureau and the book are favorable.

Also attached for the Bureau's information is a free translation of the article.

Enclosures (6)

AAC:mpd (4)

CC to Rome

(5)

~~ENCLOSURE~~

File (8)

62-46855-  
NOT RECORDED  
140 APR 13 1959

23 APR 10 1959

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN

62-102693-712

63 APR 14 1959



MR. TOLSON

March 12, 1959

5+  
esa  
C. D. DELOACH

**"REDEDICATION TO FREEDOM"  
BOOK BY BENJAMIN GINZBURG**

Irving Ferman has given me an advance copy of captioned book. He states there is criticism of the Director and the Bureau in this book. The book is copyrighted "1959, published by Simon and Schuster, Incorporated."

ACTION: Book Reviews

It is suggested Mr. Sullivan's section, the Central Research Section, review this book for matters of interest pertaining to the FBI. The book should be returned to my office after review.

**Enclosure**

- 1 - Mr. Belmont
- 1 - Mr. W. C. Sullivan ✓
- 1 - Mr. Jones

CDD:ejp  
(5)

162-46855-  
NOT RECORDED  
176 APR 14 1959

100-419026-3  
ORIGINAL FILED IN

50 APR 15 1959

Mr. A. H. Belmont

March 20, 1959

S.T.  
esa  
Mr. W. C. Sullivan

Book Reviews

**"REDEDICATION TO FREEDOM"**

By Benjamin Ginzburg

CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Captioned book reviewed by Central Research Section. It strongly attacks all loyalty-security programs, includes numerous critical references to the Bureau and the Director, and parallels views of Cook's article in "The Nation" in October, 1958. Ginzburg claims that public has now been conditioned to accept continued existence of "antilibertarian institutions" (congressional investigating committees, prosecution of individuals for their political views, and loyalty-security programs). He deplores expansion of loyalty-security programs and claims that rights of communists cannot be abridged without undermining rights of all citizens. Alleges that spurious communist menace was created by Dies Committee in 1930's as part of Dies' efforts to discredit the New Deal. Postwar revelations of communist espionage lent further credence to the myth of the menace of communism. When loyalty program of Truman Administration was promulgated, the communist menace was, in effect, established by law. Ginzburg argues that loyalty-security programs are not effective in keeping spies out of Government, and he calls for their immediate and complete elimination and for a return to the Bill of Rights. Ginzburg born 2-15-98 in Russia and holds degrees from Columbia and Harvard. From 1955 to 1957 employed as research director for Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights. Investigations of Ginzburg by Bureau in 1942, 1951, and 1955 developed information that he is considered a "progressive," a "left winger," and an evolutionary, as opposed to a revolutionary, Marxist. Declared "eligible on loyalty" by Civil Service Commission in 1951. Ginzburg announced as one of contributors to October, 1958, issue of Emergency Civil Liberties Committee (ECLC) publication "Rights" which was to have dealt exclusively with FBI but which was not published.

100-419026

**RECOMMENDATION:** None. For information. The book is enclosed for return to Inspector DeLoach in accordance with his request.

Enclosure

JFC:aml

(8) 15 1959

1-Section tickler

1-J. F. Condon

1-Mr. Belmont

1-Mr. DeLoach

1-Miss Butler

1-77-14552

1-62-46855

62-46855-

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: "Rededication to Freedom"

### DETAILS

By memorandum to Mr. Tolson dated March 12, 1959, Inspector DeLoach advised that Irving Ferman had furnished an advance copy of Ginzburg's book and recommended that it be reviewed by the Central Research Section.

#### The "Antilibertarian Institutions"

Ginzburg's book, published by Simon and Schuster, is an expanded version of an article by him which appeared in the July 6, 1954, issue of "The Reporter" and which was previously reviewed (121-32694-22). Ginzburg concedes that there has been an improvement in civil liberties since the death of Senator Joseph McCarthy. He claims, however, that the American public has been conditioned to accept the continued existence of the "antilibertarian institutions" which have developed in the past 20 years "in the name of fighting the menace of Communism." These are identified as the "public pillorying" of the "holders of unorthodox opinions" by congressional investigating committees, the prosecution of individuals for their political beliefs rather than overt acts, and a "vast network" of loyalty-security programs which "punish" individuals for their "unorthodox ideological sympathies and associations." Since these institutions will not disappear voluntarily, positive action must be taken to "shake them off." (pp. 1-19)

#### Freedom Is Indivisible

Ginzburg deplores the "expanding universe" of loyalty-security programs which now are applied not only to Federal employees but members of the Armed Forces, employees of private industry working on classified contracts, seamen and longshoremen, and individuals applying for passports and Government pensions. He claims that these programs are directed against not only communists but suspected communists, genuine or suspected former communists, members of present or former organizations in which communists are known or suspected to have been active, and all persons suspected of supporting causes championed by Communist Party, USA, "or any other suspect organization." He argues that, since freedom is indivisible, the rights and liberties of communists cannot be abridged without undermining the rights and liberties of all citizens. (pp. 20-58)

#### Spurious Menace

Ginzburg claims that a spurious communist menace was created during the 1930's by the House Committee on Un-American Activities, as part of Congressman Dies' efforts to discredit the New Deal. In 1941, a "Dies-inspired" rider was attached

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: "Rededication to Freedom"

to the Department of Justice Appropriation Bill which ordered the FBI to investigate Government employees who were members of subversive groups or who advocated the overthrow of the Government. In complying with this provision, described as "the greatest and most fateful step" in promoting the myth of the communist menace, the Executive Branch included membership in communist front groups as one of the criteria for determining fitness for Government employment. This led to the acceptance of the principle of guilt by association. Ginzburg concedes that those responsible for administering the loyalty-security programs are sincere in their beliefs regarding the gravity of the communist menace but claims that, after 20 years of "emotional warfare" against communism, it has become impossible for them to make an objective appraisal of this threat. (pp. 59-101)

### Spy Scare

Ginzburg then claims that the spurious communist menace was afforded a "powerful impetus" by the revelations of communist espionage activity after World War II. He claims that, since Dies had by then retired from the scene, the views of the FBI and other intelligence agencies prevailed. He charges that the FBI "enthusiastically accepted" the information furnished by Elizabeth Bentley because it provided a "retroactive justification" of the Bureau's previous investigations of subversive activity. At the same time, he alleges, the Bureau admitted (in a letter to the White House dated 2-1-46) that it would be practically impossible to prove her charges. As a result of hearings "inspired and provoked" by the FBI, the House Civil Service Subcommittee established the principle that persons of "questioned loyalty" should be excluded from Government service and that all doubts should be resolved in favor of the Government. When this was followed by the Executive Order of President Truman establishing the loyalty program, the reality of the communist menace was, in effect, established by law. (pp. 102-124)

### Loyalty-Security Programs Ineffective

As a result of the Cold War and the fusion of the communist menace with the traditional hatred of spies, the idea of protecting the country from communist espionage has developed to the point where it has become an "absolute value," which takes precedence over all other social interests, many of which are of equal or greater importance. Ginzburg claims that the loyalty program has not only failed to uncover any spies but did not prevent the Government employment of Judith Coplon and Joseph Petersen (who passed classified information to Dutch officials). Claiming that all loyalty-security programs will become inoperative in a period of all-out war because of the delays involved in obtaining clearance, he argues that they are a "luxury" which the Nation can afford only in peacetime. (pp. 125-138)

The book concludes with a brief review of the unfavorable public reaction to the Alien and Sedition Law of 1798 and the Palmer Raids which followed World War II. In the latter connection, the Director is described as the link between the

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: "Rededication to Freedom"

old Bureau of Investigation and the present FBI. These examples are cited in support of the author's call for the American public to overcome its "moral and intellectual lethargy" and take immediate steps to "dismantle all the antilibertarian machinery that we have erected to combat the mythical Communist menace in the United States and go back to the Bill of Rights." (pp. 139-165)

### Other Charges

In addition to the above attacks on the Bureau, Ginzburg also charges that:

By tapping telephones, conducting "promiscuous" surveillances, and compiling "dossiers," the FBI has become "a law unto itself." (pp. 42-45)

The Bureau "launched a shameless and illegal lobbying drive" to reverse the decision of the United States Supreme Court in the Jencks case. (pp. 49-50)

The FBI, although unable to corroborate the information furnished by Elizabeth Bentley, treated it as a confirmed fact. (p. 52)

The FBI is likely to succumb to the temptation to "fabricate" evidence. (p. 57)

The Director, in spite of the decrease in Party membership, insists that the communist menace is greater than ever and characterizes those who are fighting for civil liberties as "dupes of the Communist conspiracy." (p. 63)

The case against Judith Coplon was dismissed because the FBI had tapped her telephone and had arrested her without a warrant. (p. 103)

The FBI was able to "usurp the function of policy making on loyalty-security," and the Truman loyalty program should have been named the J. Edgar Hoover loyalty program because the Director was "primarily responsible for bringing it about." (p. 106)

The FBI "lobbied" for an expansion of its functions and powers under the loyalty program. (pp. 113-117)

Although Secretary of State Dulles was investigated by the Bureau, "who clears the FBI"? (p. 135)

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: "Rededication to Freedom"

The Director, in a memorandum to Assistant Attorney General Donovan dated October 18, 1954, admitted that the Department of Justice had no right to investigate the activities of communists after World War I. (p. 160)

### Miscellaneous Criticism

Ginzburg is also highly critical of the use of confidential informants; the "abuses" in the trials of Alger Hiss and the Rosenbergs, and the Smith Act and Internal Security Act of 1950. He lauds Cyrus Eaton's criticism of the FBI over a national television network; describes Fred J. Cook as an "experienced and disinterested newspaperman"; and relies heavily on Max Lowenthal's book as the source for his comments on the Palmer Raids.

### Observations

Ginzburg's book shows a complete lack of any awareness of the menace of communism. Reinhold Niebuhr, who wrote the introduction, felt it necessary to point out that, in his opinion, "the Communist conspiracy was more dangerous than the author assumes." Ginzburg's complete naivete on this question is best illustrated by his claim that the extensive communist infiltration into practically every aspect of American life during the 1930's actually "served the cause of democracy."

In view of the announcement that Ginzburg would be one of the contributors to the special issue of the ECLC publication "Rights" on the FBI, it is interesting to note that the views expressed in his book, "Rededication to Freedom," closely parallel the underlying theme of the article by Fred J. Cook in the October 18, 1958, issue of "The Nation." (pp. VIII, 82-83)

### The Author

Ginzburg was born February 15, 1898, in Russia and resides in Arlington, Virginia. He was graduated from Columbia University in 1919 and received his Ph. D. from Harvard University in 1926. Outside of the periods 1948-1951, when he operated a radio station in Norwalk, Connecticut, and from 1955-1957 when he was research director of the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, he has been employed in various capacities as a writer. Applicant-type investigations of Ginzburg were conducted in 1942 and 1955 in connection with his Federal employment. He was investigated under the Loyalty Program in 1951 and declared "eligible on loyalty" by

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: "Rededication to Freedom"

the Civil Service Commission. These investigations disclosed that Ginzburg is regarded as a "progressive," a "left winger," and an evolutionary, as opposed to a revolutionary, Marxist but one who is not disloyal to the United States. A summary of the information available on Ginzburg was furnished to the Senate Committee on the Judiciary by letter dated October 6, 1955. In July, 1958, he submitted a statement urging the Senate Committee on Foreign Relations to reject proposed legislation which would authorize the Secretary of State to refuse passports to communists. Ginzburg was listed in the September, 1958, issue of "Rights," official publication of the ECLC as one of the contributors to the October, 1958, issue of that publication which would be devoted exclusively to the FBI. This issue has not been published as yet. (77-14552; 100-419026; 121 32694; 100-384660-450)

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont *AB*

DATE: April 27, 1959

FROM : W. C. Sullivan *WCS*SUBJECT: REQUEST BY DIRECTOR FOR REVIEW OF  
BOOK "FOR THE SKEPTIC," BY LYLE H. MUNSON  
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Tolson	_____
Belmont	_____
Mohr	_____
Nease	_____
Parsons	_____
Rosen	_____
Tamm	_____
Trotter	_____
W.C. Sullivan	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Holloman	_____
Gandy	_____

DeLoach *DL*  
McGuire  
W.C. Sullivan *WCS*

Book Reviews

*BOOK REVIEW*

Reference is made to the enclosed newspaper clipping from the New York Journal American dated April 24, 1959, concerning a book entitled "For the Skeptic," which is to be published soon. The Director noted: "We should take a look at this book." As the enclosed clipping indicates, the book is to be published May 1, 1959, and will be available through a New York City book firm. The New York office is being instructed to obtain the book immediately on publication and to send it to the Central Research Section for review.

This matter will be closely followed and upon receipt of the book a review of it will be prepared.

RECOMMENDATION:

For the information of the Director.

## Enclosure

CDB:lmm

(5) lmm

- 1 - Mr. Belmont
- 1 - Section tickler
- 1 - Miss Alta Butler
- 1 - Mr. Brennan

REC-10

62-46855-18

MAY 1 1959

CENTRAL RESEARCH

62-46855

67 MAY 15 1959

3 ENCLOSURE

100-7 with 1000  
clippings

MAY 12 1959

*newspaper clipping  
detached  
118-3509  
Carrick  
dated 4/24/59  
5/1/59*

*1 copy book  
received 4/30/59  
Book for  
Library, Am. B.*

*see memo 5/4/59  
CDB/lmm  
CDB*

*RECEIVED  
MAY 11 1959*



DO-7

FROM

OFFICE OF DIRECTOR, FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

TO

OFFICIAL INDICATED BELOW BY CHECK MARK

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. W. C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

FILE

We should  
take a  
look at this  
book.

See Me \_\_\_\_\_  
Note and Return \_\_\_\_\_  
Prepare Reply \_\_\_\_\_  
For Your Recommendation \_\_\_\_\_  
What are the facts? \_\_\_\_\_  
Remarks:

H

ENCLOSURE

REC-10

62-46855-18

10 MAY 1 1959

CENTRAL RESEARCH

**'FOR THE SKEPTIC'**

REC-10

# Book Pinpoints Red Scheme

Any notion that Communist leaders or their followers in this country sincerely desire peaceful co-existence with the West is blasted in a unique new book, to be published May 1.

Entitled "For the Skeptic," it consists entirely of extracts from records of Congressional committees, assembled in their past probes of now-infamous Red conspiracies in the United States.

Yet the book is as timely as tomorrow in its warning to all Americans.

## COMPLETE DOMINATION

While invaluable both as a reference work and as fascinating, real-life cloak-and-dagger reading, its major im-

portance is that the warning message and supporting proof are contained in the same official words.

That damning, inescapable message—made without running outside comment—is that communism always has and always will seek the complete subjugation of every other political system in the world.

Compiler of the extracted committee reports and key testimony is Lyle H. Munson, 41, former Government intel-

ligence agent with both the Office of Strategic Services and the Central Intelligence Agency.

In an introduction to his new, 200-page book, which is subtitled "Selected Reading on Communist Activity in the United States of America," Munson declares the material it contains is the distillation of 100 hearings.

## FIRST SUCH BOOK

He says that in the course of reading some 22,000 pages of testimony, he became convinced of the need for a single book containing highlights of the most notorious Red activi-

ties previously exposed in this country.

"I was constantly reminded," he adds, "that the FBI is precluded by law from publishing such reports, the Executive Branch generally has refrained from doing so, and the Judiciary has shunned doing so."

Material is presented on little-known or forgotten key points of all the notorious cases, ranging from recruitment for the Abraham Lincoln Brigade in the Spanish Civil War to the recent Hollywood spy ring exposed by double-agent Erris Morros.

The sum total of the testi-

mony, documents and findings cited serves to underscore for today, tomorrow and until communism is wiped out the declaration of Whittaker Chambers before a House subcommittee in 1948.

"Every Communist in the U. S.," he said as quoted in "For the Skeptic," is either an actual or a potential spy or saboteur and a permanent enemy of this system of government."

The Munson book, which contains an index of more than 400 names and organizations mentioned in the text, may be obtained by sending \$3 to The Bookmailer Inc., Box 101, Murray Hill Station, New York 17, N. Y.

You'll enjoy the hilarious adventures of Blondie, Jiggs and Maggie, Beetle, Balley and many others . . . in the 2 BIG SECTIONS of color comics with Sunday's Journal-American.

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont *as B*

DATE: April 28, 1959

FROM : Mr. W. C. Sullivan *WCS*SUBJECT: *Book Reviews*  
*IN EVERY WAR BUT ONE*  
by Eugene Kinkead  
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER *NY*

Tolson	_____
Belmont	_____
Mohr	_____
Parsons	_____
Rosen	_____
Tamm	_____
Trotter	_____
W.C. Sullivan	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Holloman	_____
Gandy	_____

## SYNOPSIS:

Captioned book, reviewed by Central Research Section, discusses tactics used by Chinese communists in handling prisoners of war and is summarization of lengthy Army study on communist indoctrination of U. S. Army prisoners of war in Korea. In chapter entitled "Espionage for the Enemy," Kinkead indicates that some 75 repatriated prisoners of war had been "recruited to act as spies and had returned from prison with definite missions as enemy agents in the United States." Investigation conducted by Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence into this matter has completely debunked this allegation. Army has only one case with adequately substantiated or documented information concerning former prisoners of war who admitted accepting communist espionage missions. FBI mentioned on pages 57, 64, and 81 in a nonderogatory fashion.

RECOMMENDATION:

For information of the Director.

REC-91

62-46855-19

16 MAY 1 1959

CENTRAL RESEARCH

LLW:aml  
(7)

- 1 - Section tickler
- 1 - L. L. Whalen
- 1 - Mr. Belmont
- 1 - M. A. Jones
- 1 - C. D. DeLoach
- 1 - H. L. Edwards

68 MAY 7 1959

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: "In Every War But One"

Book is Expansion of Article Written in 1957

This book is an expanded version of an article entitled "The Study of Something New in History," written by Eugene Kinkead in The New Yorker for October 26, 1957. It represents a discussion of tactics used by the Chinese communists in handling prisoners of war and is actually a summarization of an intensive, five-year study made by the U.S. Army of the effect of communist indoctrination on those of its men held prisoners during the Korean War. Bureau files reflect no derogatory information regarding Kinkead, an editor of The New Yorker. They do, however, indicate past difficulties with The New Yorker in that it has been somewhat irresponsible and unreliable with regard to references concerning the Director and the FBI.  
(94-3-4-230-80)

Army Study of Repatriated American Prisoners of War

In Every War But One reflects the analysis of a detailed study by the U.S. Army of almost four thousand case histories of American soldiers taken captive in the Korean conflict who were returned to us. The study began in the Summer of 1950 and ended on July 29, 1955. Its broad aims were to evaluate both the communist treatment of Army prisoners, and the various problems that this treatment raised, including its military, medical, psychiatric, propaganda, and legal effects. In addition, the study noted the possible hazard to national security posed by American soldiers who had undergone prolonged ideological pressure at the hands of the communists and had been since discharged from the service.

Korean War Unique

According to the author, the Korean War was unique in that it was the only war in which the United States has fought that American prisoners of war have posed a grave problem. The survey indicated that (1) during the entire conflict there was not a single successful American escape from a permanent prison camp; (2) twenty-one American prisoners chose to remain in Korea; (3) almost one out of three collaborated in some manner with the enemy; and (4) 38% died in captivity--a higher prisoner death rate than that of any of our previous wars including the Revolution.

Well-Planned Communist Program

As a result of its study, the Army has concluded that the techniques of indoctrination, interrogation, and manipulation of the flow of prisoners' mail, "were part of a well-planned communist program which had three aims. First, the program sought to disseminate propaganda favorable to communism and unfavorable to the West across the world, particularly in the critical areas of Asia and Africa.

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: "In Every War But One"

Second, it sought to control prisoners with a minimum of difficulty and a minimum use of guards. Third, it sought the outright conversion of American prisoners to communism--or, failing that, at least their acquiescence to the possible rightness of the communist position. The Army believes that this program succeeded in achieving its first two aims. Propaganda was made and was successfully disseminated; prisoners were controlled with a minimum of effort. The Army feels reasonably doubtful about their achievement in the third aim." (In Every War But One, pp. 123, 124)

#### Some 75 Espionage Agents Recruited by Communists

Kinhead, who assembled the material in this book in an interview pattern, credited Captain Bert Cumby, who was in charge of a special interrogation team in the Army's Far East Command with stating,

"In the Far East intelligence section, during reprocessing, we were naturally very much on the lookout for such espionage agents among American returnees. Actually, some seventy-five did turn up on initial and subsequent screening, either in the Orient or on the high seas before getting back to port in the United States. They were well prepared, we found for their assignments. They had codes and fairly explicit instructions as to how to reach and recognize their future contacts--equipment that revealed how substantial was the planning that had gone into this project and how protracted the aims the Communists had in mind for these men. For example, they were instructed to make their initial contact, in most cases, only after six or seven years had passed after their return to the United States." (In Every War But One, pp. 77, 78)

According to Cumby,

"The enemy had not only re-educated this entire group of captives to come back and spy of their own free will against their country, but this re-education was so successful that it stuck--except in the few cases of those who confessed. Fortunately for us, their confessions implicated the others. We should, I think, be careful neither to overestimate nor to underestimate this. We knew it was a possibility to begin with; and we were completely prepared for the possibility. Provision has been made, of course, for these men to be carefully watched in the future. Actually, the majority probably do not realize that they are known Communist agents." (In Every War But One, pp. 78, 79)

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: "In Every War But One"

Later in the book, Cumby reportedly stated,

"'Keeping track of known, and also of potential, enemy agents is, of course, a two-fold task... When they remain in the service, it's fairly easy. Once they leave it, the problem increases somewhat. We certainly can't and we don't want to, keep every potentially disloyal civilian returnee under observation for the next ten years. But the whereabouts of some of them have to be known so that they can be watched. It's a matter, of course, that has been considered by the top-level security people in the Army and definite plans have been made on how to deal with the problem.'" (In Every War But One, p. 188)

#### Army Investigation Into Espionage Allegations

As a result of these allegations of espionage, an investigation was conducted into this matter by Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence (ACSI) and the following information in essence was brought to the attention of the Attorney General on March 13, 1959.

Allegations of espionage on the part of former prisoners of war in Korea by Kinkead were credited by the author to Captain Bert Cumby, an Army officer stationed in West Germany. ACSI, at the request of the Under Secretary of the Army, looked into this matter in detail and prepared a summary of the background of those prisoners who allegedly had a communist mission in the United States. ACSI has completely debunked this allegation since the information came from a source who proved to be unreliable and who was unable to substantiate his allegation in any part. The original source of the information is Preston E. Richie, a former Korean prisoner of war, who had a record of collaborating with the communists while imprisoned. He has now been discharged from the Army and is being considered for investigation by the Bureau. Army interrogations and investigations have also failed to substantiate the allegation.

With the exception of one case, the Army has no substantiated or documented information concerning former prisoners of war who admitted accepting communist espionage missions. There have been instances in which allegations were made that certain repatriated prisoners of war were "suspected" or "believed" to have accepted communist espionage missions, but those allegations were never adequately substantiated.

On February 27, 1959, the Secretary of the Army received a request from the House Committee on Un-American Activities, over the signature of Frances E. Walter, Chairman, for detailed information concerning this allegation that appeared in Kinkead's book. In addition, this allegation was debated on the Dave Garroway show March 16, 1959, by the author Kinkead and Brigadier General S. L. Marshall, Retired, who represents a Detroit newspaper. (100-400646-5604, 5609, 5613, 5611; 100-405410)

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: "In Every War But One"

References to FBI

Page

Quote

57

"Copies of any information on the men collected by other governmental agencies, such as the F.B.I. were acquired."

64

"A summary of the file on each of the men who had been discharged was sent to the office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in the area in which the man lived, for the simple reason that all prisoners had been exposed to Communist propaganda. Two hundred and ten of the discharges' summaries contained material that, in the opinion of the Army, might give the F.B.I. reason to investigate those particular men more thoroughly as possible security risks, or might cause the Department of Justice to examine the cases for possible criminal action against the men as civilians...."

64

"...Two hundred and fifteen cases (as compared to the 210 referred to the F.B.I.) were selected as deserving further study..."

81

"One of them, Cumby told me, was the most scurrilous he has ever seen. It came from the vice-president of an oil company who stated in unprintable language that he was going to see that the Federal Bureau of Investigation conducted an inquiry into the motives of every officer who took part in the trial on the government side, including the court members...."



Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: "In Every War But One"

Facts

The Army furnished us in excess of 300 counterintelligence files on returned prisoners of war whom the Army classified as security risks. We, in turn, reviewed these files to determine if we should open security investigations and also whether the cases should be referred to the Department for an opinion as to whether treason investigations were desired. Our standards for instituting security investigations of such returned prisoners of war were outlined in SAC Letter 53-15 and in practically every instance a security investigation was conducted. Also, in practically every instance the Department declined to authorize the institution of a treason investigation. A full treason investigation was conducted on each of the 21 prisoners of war who elected to remain in Korea. ( 100-400646)

The Batchelor case was handled entirely by the Army. Nothing can be identified with the unknown vice president of an oil company.

Mr. Tolson	
Mr. Belmont	
Mr. DeLoach	
Mr. McGuire	
Mr. Mohr	
Mr. Parsons	
Mr. Rosen	
Mr. Tamm	
Mr. Trotter	
Mr. Sullivan	
Tele. Room	
Mr. Holloman	
Miss Gandy	

**Del CHRISTY**  
 ..Advertising Consultant..  
 Washington...Pennsylvania

SUITE FIVE FORTY THREE • • • WASHINGTON UNION TRUST BUILDING

April 27, 1959

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
 United States Department of Justice  
 Federal Bureau of Investigation  
 Washington 25, D. C.

My dear Mr. Hoover:

Just a line to acknowledge with "thanks" your letter of March 30th, which I found upon my return from New York City today.

I am very pleased you are in accord with my sentiments and I appreciate fully, "Policy" refrains you from making comments.

Your good wishes, sir, as well as those of your Special Agent, C. Benjamin Fulton, more than compensate for our special trip to Washington.

I am happy to report that my literary agent is most optimistic about finding a publisher for "Story Telling Time".

When same is published I plan to send both of you autographed copies.

In the event it is a success, I want you to know that it was "You", sir, who indirectly planted the seeds for

Book Reviews

REC-4 62-46855-20

EX-135

~~EXP. PROC.~~  
 APR 30 1959

BA 5-4020

62 MAY 7 1959

"BUSINESS PROMOTIONAL ADVERTISEMENTS DESIGNED AND WRITTEN TO MAKE PASSERS...BUYERS"

4-30-59  
8/11/59



Del CHRISTY  
..Advertising Consultant..  
Washington...Pennsylvania

SUITE FIVE FORTY THREE • • • WASHINGTON UNION TRUST BUILDING

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,

-2-

April 27, 1959

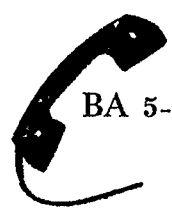
the inspiration of my literary efforts to do something for  
the youth of America.

Thus, I say again "Thanks" and my fervent prayer  
is that I may one day thank "You" in person.

Cordially,

  
Del Christy

DC- gm



BA 5-4020

"BUSINESS PROMOTIONAL ADVERTISEMENTS DESIGNED AND WRITTEN TO MAKE PASSERS...BUYERS"

May 27, 1959

Title of Book "THE SEVENTH DAY"Author Hans Hellmut KirstBook Reviews (62-46855)  
Central Research Section

This book has come to the attention of the Central Research Section. Without review, a spot check indicates the book relates, or may relate to the responsibilities of the following Sections and/or Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom of page.)

(Please initial in the appropriate box, and return promptly to the Central Research Section.)

ROUTING	Obtain book for review	Book review not required by this Section or Division
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Domestic Intelligence Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> Central Research, Room 7627	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Espionage, Room 2714	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> <i>work</i>
<input type="checkbox"/> Internal Security, Room 1509	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Liaison, Room 7641	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Name Check, Room 6125 I.B.	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Nationalities Intelligence, Room 1527	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> <i>DDW</i>
<input type="checkbox"/> Subversive Control, Room 1250	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Identification Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Training & Inspection Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Administrative Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Files & Communications Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Investigative Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Laboratory Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Crime Records Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

Nature of Book: New York Times book review attached.

10 MAY 29 1959

ENCLOSURE

57 JUN 5 1959

# Books of The Times

By ORVILLE PRESCOTT

IN Western Germany, where business and industry prosper and politicians plan for when the grand old Chancellor retires, numerous citizens brood about a divided Germany and about Germany's probable role as the number one target for nuclear bombardment, if and when the sword of Damocles under which we all live falls. Among them no one, surely, broods more furiously than Hans Hellmut Kirst, author of "The Seventh Day,"\* a powerful propaganda novel that eloquently champions a neutralist philosophy and pleads for peace.



Hans Hellmut Kirst

It is not necessary to agree with Mr. Kirst's fundamental position to feel terrified by his book. As long as men of might threaten each other while juggling H-bombs, books like these are certain to terrify. The special quality of Mr. Kirst's book is that, although it is not distinguished as fiction, it is sardonically amusing as well as appalling.

Hans Hellmut Kirst, who served for twelve years as a professional soldier in the German Army, is one of the ablest and most popular novelists in post-war Germany. His best-known work is a trilogy about the adventures of a humorously cynical soldier called Gunner Asch, in which German militarism is mercilessly ridiculed. That series was so popular in Germany that some people believe it contributed greatly to a general lack of enthusiasm for the Federal Republic's new army.

If "The Seventh Day" should be as popular, many Germans may feel that all is lost indeed, that some inept and well-meaning idiot is certain to start the first pebble rolling that will bring with it an avalanche of atomic bombs.

## A Curious Chronicle

This is a curious novel written in a curious form. At least half of it consists of transcripts of radio broadcasts, public speeches, military reports and minutes of cabinet and NATO meetings that chronicle six days of multiplying disaster—from a rising in Poland and fighting between the forces of the two Germanies to Soviet intervention and general atomic war. By the seventh day no one is left alive, at least in Central Europe, to listen to communiqués.

The other half concerns the destinies of more than a dozen strategically located

characters. These colorful and neatly silhouetted people move by so rapidly that following their affairs is somewhat breath-taking. Mr. Kirst hasn't tried to characterize them in depth, but he has certainly made them representative of many walks of life and has involved them in a huge variety of pitiful and dreadful circumstances.

"The Seventh Day" combines the bitter anger of a prophet denouncing the sins and follies of Nineveh and Babylon with the despairing pessimism of utter hopelessness. Nothing can be done, Mr. Kirst seems to say. Men of goodwill are helpless. The momentum of the cold war is too great. Statesmen, governments and peoples are too committed to prepared positions. Any small incident can launch a train of events that will destroy us all.

## Dashes of Cheer Added

Such resigned gloom does not make for exactly cheerful reading. Nevertheless a certain amount of cheerfulness keeps breaking into "The Seventh Day." Mr. Kirst is fond of many of his characters. He writes about them with humor as well as with pity. And in his quotations from the jargon of government officialdom, he writes with just enough parody to be satirically entertaining while at the same time always sounding authentic. Nevertheless, expert as his statements by broadcasters, generals and politicians may be, they do grow tiresome. There are too many of them.

"The Seventh Day" in its general account of the outbreak and spread of the third world war is coldly realistic and thoroughly believable. That it should be believable is perhaps its most terrible comment on our unhappy age. But "The Seventh Day" is not just a book of general warning; it is a peculiarly German book. Mr. Kirst is particularly distressed by the mere existence of two German states, and the very idea of their rival existence seems more outrageous to him than it may to American readers. And he suggests more than once that the Federal Republic of Western Germany is almost as completely dominated by the United States as is East Germany by the Soviet Union.

This idea, of course, seems preposterous from our side of the Atlantic Ocean. If neither German government truly represents the German people, Mr. Kirst suggests, a third government uncontaminated by foreign influence might be able to do so. But with the grim realism that controls his entire book, he does not allow his advocates of a third all-German government to accomplish anything. They, too, are helpless in the track of the avalanche.

The other novels about the third world war that I have read seemed to me like rather dreadful science fiction. "The Seventh Day" may not be notable as fiction, but most of it is so convincing that it doesn't seem like fiction at all.

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

The Washington Post and Times Herald \_\_\_\_\_  
The Washington Daily News \_\_\_\_\_  
The Evening Star \_\_\_\_\_  
New York Herald Tribune \_\_\_\_\_  
New York Journal-American \_\_\_\_\_  
New York Mirror \_\_\_\_\_  
New York Daily News \_\_\_\_\_  
New York Post \_\_\_\_\_  
The New York Times ☒ \_\_\_\_\_  
The Worker \_\_\_\_\_  
The New Leader \_\_\_\_\_  
The Wall Street Journal \_\_\_\_\_

Date 5-27-59

P. 37 M.

\*THE SEVENTH DAY. By Hans Hellmut Kirst. 424 pages. Doubleday. \$4.95.

ENCLOSURE

# Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont *AMB*

DATE: May 4, 1959

FROM : W. C. Sullivan *WCS*

SUBJECT: "FOR THE SKEPTIC"  
EDITED BY LYLE H. MUNSON  
BOOK REVIEW  
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER  
62-46855

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
U.C. Smith \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

The Director sent a brief review of above book clipped from New York Journal-American, April 24, 1959, on which he had noted "We should take a look at this book. H." Memorandum to you of April 27, 1959, advised book had been ordered through New York Office. Book has been received and is reviewed herein.

*Book placed in Bureau Library. smb.*

## SYNOPSIS:

Book is compilation of extracts of testimony, chiefly concerning Soviet espionage in the United States given by witnesses before Senate and House committees investigating subversion. Editor Munson, anticommunist. References to Director and FBI give over-all favorable impression seen as antidote to smear campaign. Book should reawaken Americans to menace of communism at home and to fraud inherent in Soviet Union's phrase "peaceful co-existence." Serious weakness precluding recommendation of book is inclusion of testimony of Larry E. Harley, discredited former FBI Agent.

## RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. For the information of the Director 140 MAY 13 1959
2. For referral to Espionage Section which may wish to examine testimony relating to espionage appearing in this book. Book has been forwarded to Bureau Library.

62-46855  
NOT RECORDED

MAY 14 1959

1 - Section 1135

1 - C. E. Sullivan

1 - [illegible]

1 - [illegible]

Memorandum to Mr. A. H. Belmont

Re: "For the Skeptic"

Edited by Lyle H. Munson, Book Review

DETAILS:

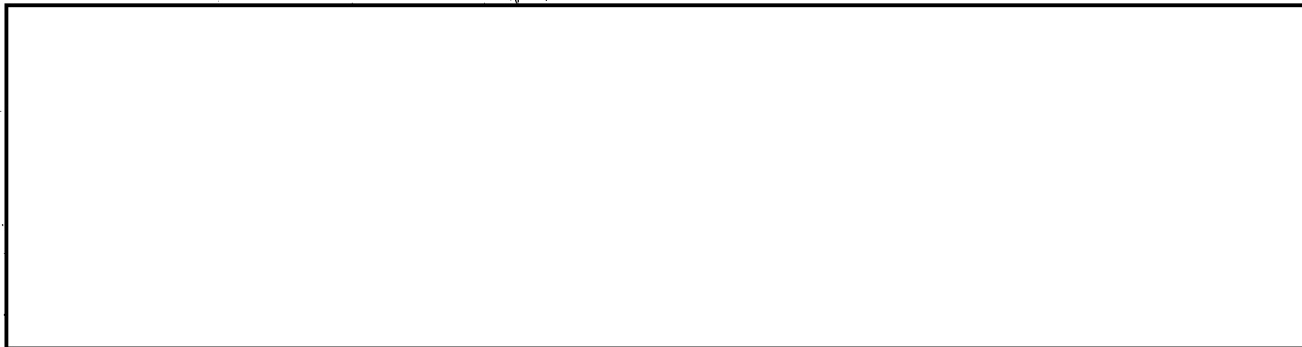
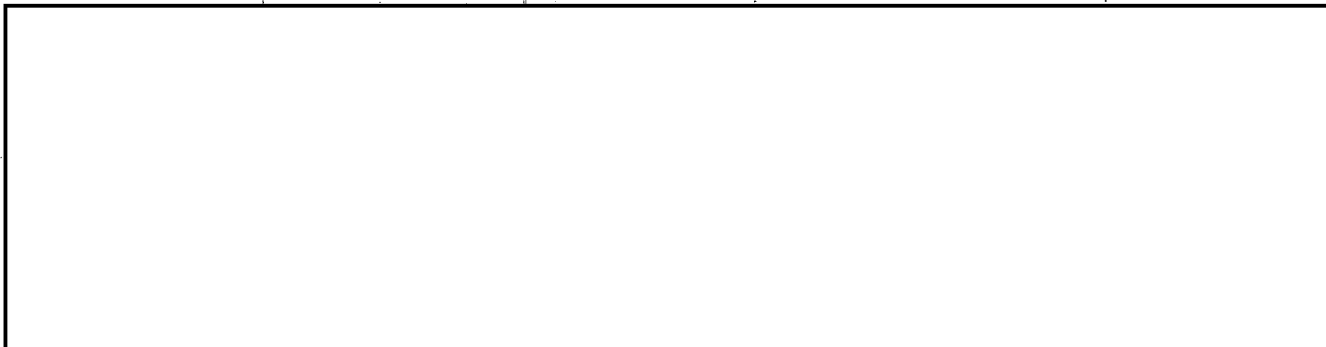
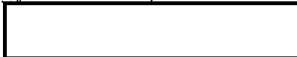
Extracts of Testimony

For the Skeptic is a compilation of extracts of testimony given by numerous witnesses before the House and Senate committees investigating subversion. Testimony included touches upon the major espionage cases from the Amerasia case to the Rosenberg case. In 188 pages the editor has distilled much of the most disquieting testimony ever given on Soviet espionage activity and targets in the United States, and the assistance given to espionage by the American communists.

b6

b7C

Referral/Consult



Memorandum to Mr. A. H. Belmont

Re: "For the Skeptic"

Edited by Lyle H. Munson, Book Review

Referral/Consult



Memorandum to Mr. A. H. Belmont

Re: "For the Skeptic"

Edited by Lyle H. Munson, Book Review

References to the Director and the FBI

The Director was referred to in connection with the Amerasia case. Munson presented excerpts of testimony which stressed the FBI's diligent efforts in this case and the odds against which the Bureau was forced to proceed. A portion of the late Secretary of Defense Forrestal's personal papers under date of May 28, 1945, were quoted including the comments of his then advisor Major Correa. Correa "said that the FBI thought that unless speedy action were taken important evidence would be dissipated, lost or destroyed." Forrestal's remarks continued: "I asked Captain Vardaman to see to it that the President was informed in this matter and then I called Mr. Edgar Hoover (sic) and suggested that he advise Mr. Tom Clark and have him also see that the President is in full information of all the facts in the matter as well as their implications." (page 33)

There were numerous references to the FBI in this book. These selections were such as to create an over-all favorable impression of this Bureau.

The book is seen to be timely with reference to the smear campaign. One of the most persistent and malicious lies of the smear campaigners is the charge that the FBI deliberately manufactured the menace of subversion in this country. The excerpts in this book, on the other hand, give convincing reality to the communist menace.

The FBI is given due credit in such passages as that appearing in connection with the Rosenberg case where it is noted: "On February 3, 1950, on the basis of information furnished by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, British authorities arrested Dr. Emil Julius Klaus Fuchs..." The total impression created by this book is that of a timely antidote for the poison of the current smear campaign.

Memorandum to Mr. A. H. Belmont  
Re: "For the Sceptic"  
Edited by Lyle H. Hanson, Book Review

A Serious Weakness: Inclusion of Testimony by Lawrence Kerley

This book is seen to possess this significant weakness: pages 25 to 60 are devoted to excerpts of the testimony of discredited former Special Agent Larry Ernest Kerley. The testimony in question was given by Kerley before the Subcommittee on Immigration and Naturalization of the Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, on a bill to amend the immigration act of October 16, 1918, and related to his appearances before this body on September 7, 8, 9, 13, 14, 15, 28, 29, 1949.

You will recall the difficulties that the Bureau has had with Kerley. Unable to adjust to the work of an Agent, Kerley resigned on October 1, 1941, at which time he received an adjective rating of only "Fair." Kerley violated his oath of office signed September 17, 1941 to protect the confidential character of information learned by him during his Bureau employment by disclosing and furnishing after he resigned data concerning four Russian espionage cases to Howard Rushmore, a reporter for the New York Journal-American, who published same. After resigning, Kerley retained possession of copies of Bureau bulletins, investigative reports, and Bureau notes. Other disclosures he made after his resignation concerning Bureau investigative techniques impaired the Bureau's investigative work. After a long delay by the Department in considering Kerley's prosecution, same was ultimately declined, with the result, it might be added, that Kerley has continued to plague the Bureau with his allegations (e.g. to George Sokolsky in 1956) that the Bureau has persecuted him.

The most recent reference to Kerley in his Personnel File is a letter to Mr. Kimball Johnson, Chief, Investigations Division, U.S. Civil Service Commission dated September 24, 1957, concerning Charles Gorchot, U.S. Civil Service Commission, in which it was necessary to correct an impression given by Kerley in his testimony of September 15, 1949, before the Subcommittee, Senate Judiciary Committee. The testimony in question, which appears on pages 51 and 52 of the book, For the Sceptic, stated that Gorchot was a contact of Soviet Vice Consul Gregori Kuznets and was turned over to Gregori Kuznetsov,

Memorandum to Mr. A. H. Belmont

Re: "For the Skeptic"

Edited by Lyle H. Munson, Book Review

who succeeded Kheifets in May, 1944. It is apparent from the testimony that Kerley had been an FBI employee and the inference might be drawn that his information was derived from his service with the Bureau. It was necessary to advise the Civil Service Commission in our letter of September 24, 1957, that our files disclosed no information that Garchot was turned over to Kasparov by Kheifets and no information that Garchot was in contact with Kasparov. It is highly unfortunate that this book is now published with this erroneous information repeated on its pages. (67-106599)

**CONCLUSIONS:**

For the Skeptic sounds a timely warning to Americans to keep alert to the living danger of communism in this country and to the deadly fraud being practiced by the Soviet Union in using the propaganda phrase "peaceful co-existence." Favorable references to the FBI scattered throughout the testimony promise considerable potential in countering the smear campaign.

It is extremely unfortunate, however, that Kerley's testimony is included. In the reviewer's opinion, this fact precludes recommending this book.

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: May 11, 1959

FROM : Mr. W. C. Sullivan *WCS*SUBJECT: BOOK REVIEWS  
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER  
62-46855 *Form 5-103*

Tolson	_____
Boardman	_____
Belmont	_____
Mohr	_____
Nease	_____
Parsons	_____
Rosen	_____
Tamm	_____
Trotter	_____
Clayton	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Holloman	_____
Gandy	_____

The "Memorandum To All Bureau Officials and Supervisors" dated January 21, 1959, initiated a book review control by the Publications Desk, Central Research Section. This program is being closely followed to make it as efficient as possible. Current experience indicates that the mechanics involved in referring information regarding potential books for review to the various sections or divisions at the Seat of Government can be streamlined through the implementation of a form. The enclosed form is recommended as an effective means for expediting and cutting down on dictation and paper work of this kind.

In this connection, Central Research Section will continue to recommend for review books critical of the Director or the Bureau which have not been reviewed or considered for review. Books relating to communism generally, Bureau investigations, crime, law enforcement, and the like, which may be of interest to a particular section or division, will continue to be referred to the interested sections or divisions to determine whether the particular book should be obtained and reviewed.

In a little over three months, a total of twenty-six books have been routed through the Bureau for consideration as to review. These books have covered categories including the Mafia, segregation, Central Intelligence Agency and national security, proposed legal advisors for indigent defendants, prisoners of war, international communism, civil rights, corruption in city government, juvenile delinquency, sabotage, guilt by association, criminal law enforcement, and Federal committees.

RECOMMENDATION:

That the enclosed, suggested form be submitted to the Forms Desk, Training and Inspection Division, for approval.

Enclosure

AMB:aml (12)

- 1 - Section tickler
- 1 - A. M. Butler
- 1 - Mr. Belmont
- 1 - Forms Desk, Rm. 5226
- 1 - Mr. Trotter
- 1 - Mr. Tamm

- 1 - Mr. Mohr
- 1 - Mr. McGuire
- 1 - Mr. Rosen
- 1 - Mr. Parsons
- 1 - Mr. DeLoach

66-3482

53 JUN 1 1959

MAY 28 1959

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 66-3482

5-103(5-11-59)

TITLE OF BOOK \_\_\_\_\_

AUTHOR XXX \_\_\_\_\_

BOOK REVIEWS (62-46855)  
CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION

This book has come to the attention of the Central Research Section. Without review, a spot check indicates the book relates, or may relate to the responsibilities of the following Sections and/or Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom of page.)

*Galie* (Please initial in the appropriate box, and return promptly to the Central Research Section.)

*Thurs, June 1 (Page 1)*  
ROUTING

☐ DOMESTIC INTELLIGENCE DIVISION

☐ Central Research, Room 7627

☐ Espionage, Room 2714

☐ Internal Security, Room 1509

☐ Liaison, Room 7641

☐ Name Check, Room 6125, I.B.

☐ Nationalities Intelligence,  
Room 1527

☐ Subversive Control, Room 1250

☐ IDENTIFICATION DIVISION *Thurs, June 1*

☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_

☐ TRAINING & INSPECTION DIVISION *Thurs, June 1*

☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_

☐ ADMINISTRATIVE DIVISION *Thurs, June 1*

☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_

☐ FILES & COMMUNICATIONS DIVISION *Thurs, June 1*

☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_

☐ INVESTIGATIVE DIVISION *Thurs, June 1*

☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_

☐ LABORATORY DIVISION *Thurs, June 1*

☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_

☐ CRIME RECORDS DIVISION *Thurs, June 1*

☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_

Obtain book  
for review

Book review not  
required by this  
Section or Division

*Ballant  
Folder →*

NATURE OF BOOK: *Thurs, June 1*

*route 5-103-59  
103*

62-46855-22

ENCLOSURE

PROPOSED FORM

Title of Book \_\_\_\_\_

Author \_\_\_\_\_

**Book Reviews (62-46855)**  
**Central Research Section**

This book has come to the attention of the Central Research Section. Without review, a spot check indicates the book relates, or may relate to the responsibilities of the following Sections and/or Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom of page.)

(Please initial in the appropriate box, and return promptly to the Central Research Section.)

<u>ROUTING</u>	<u>Obtain book for review</u>	<u>Book review not required by this Section or Division</u>
<input type="checkbox"/> <b>Domestic Intelligence Division</b>		
<input type="checkbox"/> Central Research, Room 7627	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Espionage, Room 2714	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Internal Security, Room 1509	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Liaison, Room 7641	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Name Check, Room 6125 I.B.	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Nationalities Intelligence, Room 1527	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Subversive Control, Room 1250	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> <b>Identification Division</b>		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> <b>Training &amp; Inspection Division</b>		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> <b>Administrative Division</b>		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> <b>Files &amp; Communications Division</b>		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> <b>Investigative Division</b>		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> <b>Laboratory Division</b>		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> <b>Crime Records Division</b>		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

Nature of Book:

ENCLOSURE

62-46855-22  
 66-3482 2-11  
 PRINTED 5-103

May 26, 1959

Title of Book "PROTRACTED CONFLICT, A Challenging Study of Communist Strategy"Author Robert Strausz-Hupe, William R. Kintner, James Dougherty,  
Alvin J. CottrellBook Reviews (62-46855)  
Central Research Section

This book has come to the attention of the Central Research Section. Without review, a spot check indicates the book relates, or may relate to the responsibilities of the following Sections and/or Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom of page.)

(Please initial in the appropriate box, and return promptly to the Central Research Section.)

*copy of book placed in Bureau Library.*

Obtain book  
for review

Book review not  
required by this  
Section or Division

## ROUTING

<input type="checkbox"/> Domestic Intelligence Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> Central Research, Room 7627	<input type="checkbox"/>	
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Espionage, Room 2714	<input type="checkbox"/>	
<input type="checkbox"/> Internal Security, Room 1509	<input type="checkbox"/>	
<input type="checkbox"/> Liaison, Room 7641	<input type="checkbox"/>	
<input type="checkbox"/> Name Check, Room 6125 I.B.	<input type="checkbox"/>	
<input type="checkbox"/> Nationalities Intelligence, Room 1527	<input type="checkbox"/>	
<input type="checkbox"/> Subversive Control, Room 1250	<input type="checkbox"/>	
 <input type="checkbox"/> Identification Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	
 <input type="checkbox"/> Training & Inspection Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	
 <input type="checkbox"/> Administrative Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	
 <input type="checkbox"/> Files & Communications Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	
 <input type="checkbox"/> Investigative Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	
 <input type="checkbox"/> Laboratory Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	
 <input type="checkbox"/> Crime Records Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	

Nature of Book:

Central Research

REC- 64

62-46855-23  
NOT Recorded  
MAY 29 1959

57 JUN 5 1959

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: July 29, 1959

FROM : Mr. W. C. Sullivan

SUBJECT: ~~EVALUATION OF~~ BOOK REVIEW CONTROL DESK  
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
 Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
 DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
 McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
 Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
 Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
 Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
 W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
 Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
 Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

SYNOPSIS:BOOK REVIEWS

W.C. Sullivan

The Book Review Control Desk was established in the Central Research Section in January, 1959, as a focal point of information on matters pertaining to book reviews to be conducted at the Seat of Government (SOG). Through the establishment of this desk, it is now possible to immediately determine the status of any book review which either has been done or is being done at the Bureau as well as books which have not as yet been reviewed. The main function of this desk is to keep aware of newly published books and to route the information to the appropriate section or division at the SOG for determination as to whether a book review is warranted. In the past six months twenty books have been reviewed at the SOG. The Book Review Control Desk maintains tickler copies of these reviews for sixty days and maintains a card index concerning the books for a period of one year. Since the desk was established, it has received and resolved approximately forty inquiries concerning book reviews. The work procedure has been streamlined to eliminate unnecessary paper work, and the desk was established to function without any increase in personnel. Thus, the cost to the Bureau has been insignificant while the value of the desk as a focal point of evaluation and control has been proven by the number of inquiries it has resolved. No present changes are contemplated in the operation of the desk.

RECOMMENDATION:

That the Book Review Control Desk continue to operate as a function of the Central Research Section in its presently established form.

- 1 - Mr. Belmont
- 1 - Miss Butler
- 1 - Mr. Brennan
- 1 - Section Policy Folder
- 1 - Section Tickler

CDB:bam (6)

REC- 92

10 JUL 30 1959

60 AUG 6 1959

CENTRAL RESEARCH



Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: EVALUATION OF BOOK REVIEW CONTROL DESK

DETAILS:

Purpose:

The purpose of this memorandum is to evaluate the functions of the Book Review Control Desk in the Central Research Section.

Origin:

In December, 1958, Inspector John F. Malone recommended that a central control and repository for book reviews at the SOG be created by placing such responsibility with the already established Publications Desk in the Central Research Section. Inspector Malone's recommendation was approved and the Book Review Control Desk was established in January, 1959. (100-352546-1755)

Responsibility:

The new desk was to have responsibility for (1) recommendations, in general, and evaluation of requests concerning what book should be purchased and reviewed at the SOG and which division or section should prepare the reviews; and (2) maintenance of a properly indexed record of the pending and completed reviews, assignments, and an approximate period of time.

On January 21, 1959, a memorandum to all Bureau officials and supervisors was distributed advising of the establishment of the desk, its purpose, and its proposed method of functioning.

Control:

(1) A main control file (62-46855) on the subject "Book Reviews" was opened in accordance with approval of a recommendation made in a memorandum from Mr. Sullivan to Mr. Belmont dated January 28, 1959. The original or a copy of all memoranda on book reviews is routed to this file.

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont

Re: EVALUATION OF BOOK REVIEW CONTROL DESK

(2) A card index of all books ordered for review or assigned for review was created and is currently maintained by the Book Review Control Desk. The card maintained on each book includes the author; title; identity of the official, section, and division recommending purchase and review of the book; identity of the section and division to which the review was assigned; and the date the review was completed.

(3) In the memorandum to all Bureau officials and supervisors on January 21, 1959, instructions were set forth that a tickler copy of all book reviews should be designated for the Publications Desk to assist in the proper maintenance of an index system on book reviews. Once each month the main control file on book reviews is checked to assure that everyone preparing book reviews is complying with these instructions.

#### Policy of Reviews:

The Book Review Control Desk recommends for review books critical of the Director or the Bureau; books relating to communism generally; books concerning Bureau investigations, crime, law enforcement, and the like. Other books are reviewed upon the specific request of the Director or other Bureau officials. When the subject matter is general, the Central Research Section does the review. Where the subject matter indicates that a specific section or division would be interested because of related work interest, the book is routed for a decision as to whether a review should be done as well as for assignment of the review. The person responsible for the functioning of the Book Review Control Desk reviews daily publications and other periodicals to be alert for newly published books so that they may be brought to the attention of the appropriate section or division.

#### Streamlining Procedure Adopted:

The routing of books for review or for recommendation as to assignment for review to another section or division by the Book Review Control Desk initially involved dictation and paper work which it has been possible to simplify. A form was devised and approved through which the dictation and paper work have been eliminated during the course of routing books or information concerning books to other sections or divisions by the Book Review Control Desk.

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont

Re: EVALUATION OF BOOK REVIEW CONTROL DESK

Over-all Value:

The over-all value of the function of the Book Review Control Desk stems from its role as a focal point of information concerning book reviews at the SOG. Whereas formerly there was duplication of effort, such as in two reviews being conducted by different section at the SOG, and there was often time wasted through the efforts required to ascertain whether anyone else at the SOG was doing or had done a review that was contemplated, today it is immediately possible to: (1) determine if anyone already has done or is doing a review of a specific book; (2) obtain a copy of a review recently done; and (3) avoid duplication of reviews by various sections.

The value of the desk in this regard is shown by the fact that in six months approximately forty inquiries have been made of the desk by other sections or divisions at the SOG to resolve questions concerning book reviews.

Reviews Conducted:

In the 6-month period of its operation, the Book Review Control Desk has considered for review approximately 51 books which from one source or another came to the attention of the Bureau. Of these, 20 have been reviewed either by the Central Research Section or other sections to which routed. Seventeen were determined not worth reviewing and the remaining fourteen were routed to other sections for a decision as to whether a review was warranted and were rejected on the basis of the decision of other sections.

The reviews which were done are broken down as follows:

Domestic Intelligence Division - 10  
(Central Research Section - 8  
Internal Security Section - 2)

Investigative Division - 4

Crime Records Division - 6

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: EVALUATION OF BOOK REVIEW CONTROL DESK

Cost of Operation:

The establishment of the Book Review Control Desk has not added any significant cost to the Bureau's budget. The work was absorbed by combining the new function with that of the previously existing Publications Desk without any increase in personnel. The streamlining procedure used to facilitate routing eliminates the paper work of the new function, and the over-all value of the desk as a focal point of information has been established through the number of inquiries resolved by the desk.

Contemplated Action:

The process of maintaining tickler copies of reviews for review index cards for reference raised the question of the desirable length of time to maintain such records. Based on practical experience, it appears most advisable to maintain the tickler copies of reviews in accordance with standard Bureau instructions; that is, for a period of sixty days. Thereafter, inquiries concerning the reviews can be resolved either from the review index cards maintained or through the main control file. The review index cards have proven invaluable for reference purposes, and it appears most desirable to maintain them for one year in view of the numerous inquiries which can be resolved through them and without reference to files.

Future Action:

The Central Research Section will continue to closely evaluate the work of the Book Review Control Desk to be alert for further streamlining procedures which may be introduced in connection with the function of this desk. At present, it appears no changes are necessary as the desk is functioning smoothly. In six months another status report on the operation of the desk will be submitted.

June 26, 1959

Mr. Walter C. Shaw, Sr.  
Chairman of the Board  
C. C. Murphy Company  
331 Fifth Avenue  
Scranton, Pennsylvania

Dear Mr. Shaw:

The book "The Age of Treason" by Dr. R. Swinburne Clymer, was received June 22, 1959. I appreciate your thoughtfulness in sending it.

Sincerely yours,

NOTE: We have had prior cordial correspondence with Shaw who has shown a great deal of interest in the Director's speeches and articles by reprinting some of them. This book deals with numerous controversial subjects and the letter is purposely perfunctory in the event Shaw may be desirous of obtaining the Director's endorsement of it.

DCJ:jab  
(5)

62-46855-  
JUL 1 1959

7 JUL 2 1959

SAC, Los Angeles

2-Orig & copy  
1-yellow copy  
1-62-46855  
1-Section tickler  
1-A. M. Butler  
1-J. S. Johnson  
1-J. J. O'Connor

June 18, 1959

Director, FBI (25-330571)

NATION OF ISLAM  
INTERNAL SECURITY - NOI

The 5/28/59 issue of the Los Angeles Herald-Dispatch carried an advertisement by the Lastside Temple Book Store, 3208 South Central Avenue, Los Angeles 11, California, on the book: "The Holy Qur-An."

You should expeditiously and discreetly obtain one copy of referenced book and immediately forward it to the Bureau, attention Central Research Section.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Book requested by J. J. O'Connor, Internal Security Section, on 6/17/59.

62-46855-  
NOT RECORDED  
191 JUN 22 1959

MAL:aml

(8)

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN

3776

Title of Book "TORCH OF LIBERTY"Author Louise Pettibone Smith

0 Book Reviews (62-46855)  
Central Research Section

This book has come to the attention of the Central Research Section. Without review, a spot check indicates the book relates, or may relate to the responsibilities of the following Sections and/or Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom of page.)

(Please initial in the appropriate box, and return promptly to the Central Research Section.)

ROUTING

Obtain book  
for review

Book review not  
required by this  
Section or Division

☒ Domestic Intelligence Division☐ Central Research, Room 7627☐ Espionage, Room 2714☒ Internal Security, Room 1509 / *O'Connor*☐ Liaison, Room 7641☐ Name Check, Room 6125 I.B.☐ Nationalities Intelligence, Room 1527A☒ Subversive Control, Room 1250 / *W.H. Fitzgerald*☐ Identification Division☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_☐ Training & Inspection Division☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_☐ Administrative Division☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_☐ Files & Communications Division☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_☐ Investigative Division☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_☐ Laboratory Division☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_☐ Crime Records Division☐ \_\_\_\_\_ Section, Room \_\_\_\_\_

62-46855-  
NOT RECORDED

23 JUN 19 1959

*Central Research*

Nature of Book: "25 years in the life of the foreign born in the U.S.A."  
 See 100-7046-2892. Book placed in the Bureau Library.

63 JUN 23 1959

62-46855-

Mr. A. H. Belmont

June 11, 1959

V. C. Sullivan

"SEEING THROUGH THE RED"  
SPEECH BY EUGENE LYONS  
REVIEW  
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

*C*  
*BOOK REVIEW WS.*

Synopsis

Eugene Lyons, Senior Editor of Reader's Digest gave speech on Soviet blueprint for world domination before Executives' Club of Chicago, May 8, 1959. Stated that the Free World has refused to understand the nature of communism and the American business community is particularly lax in this respect. Communists inflexibly committed to permanent revolution and to goal of world-wide communist society. Agreements entered into by Kremlin, even if kept, are not binding upon rest of communist apparatus throughout world. Soviet leaders are afraid of an all-out war with the Western powers but do not desire all-out peace. Delusion that we have been at peace is carefully nurtured by communists in order to reduce our vigilance. Communists use technique of compelling Western world to center all its attention on the crisis of the hour, such as Berlin today, thus diverting its mind from the larger pattern. While Free World must keep its military strength at peak, it must also use economic, political, and psychological methods to meet the communist challenge. Mr. Lyons does not refer to the Director or the FBI. Speech supplied by SAC R. D. Auerbach.

RECOMMENDATION:

For your information.

Enclosure

LLW:cla  
(6)

1 - Section tickler  
1 - L. L. Whalen  
1 - Mr. Belmont

1 - M. A. Jones  
1 - 62-46855

*62-46855-1*  
NOT RECORDED  
102 JUN 11 1959

58 JUN 15



Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
RE: "SEEING THROUGH THE RED"  
SPEECH BY EUGENE LYONS  
REVIEW

### LYONS SPEAKS ON SOVIET PLAN FOR WORLD CONQUEST

On May 8, 1959, Eugene Lyons, Senior Editor of the Reader's Digest, gave a talk concerning the Soviet formula for world domination before The Executives' Club of Chicago, Illinois. This speech was made available to the Bureau by SAC R. D. Auerbach through the medium of the Executives' Club News, dated May 15, 1959, a copy of which is enclosed. The Executives' Club of Chicago is a group of over three thousand businessmen who frequently sponsor prominent speakers at luncheon meetings of the club. Among those who have appeared as guest speakers at the forums are Harry S. Truman, former President of the United States; Stuart Symington, U. S. Senator from Missouri; James P. Mitchell, Secretary of Labor; Harold R. Medina, Judge, U. S. Court of Appeals; and Dr. Konrad Adenauer, West German Chancellor. (94-1-12563-29)

The Director and the FBI are not mentioned in Lyons' speech.

### FREE WORLD REFUSES TO UNDERSTAND NATURE OF COMMUNISM

Lyons emphasized that the great majority of the free peoples of the world have refused to understand the real nature of the communist challenge, and the American business community has been particularly vulnerable on this score. In this connection, he pointed to financier Cyrus Eaton as one of the foremost preachers of appeasement of communism today. Lyons referred to the pressure applied by financial and business interests for diplomatic recognition of Soviet Russia in the thirties, the aid of thousands of foreign technicians (many of them Americans) for Stalin's first five-year plan, and the cordial reception universally given by American businessmen to Anastas Mikoyan, Soviet Deputy Premier, on his recent visit to the United States.

### KREMLIN PLAYS DUAL ROLE

In speaking of negotiations with the Soviets, Lyons said that for the communists, negotiation is not and never can be a road to genuine accommodation--that they are inflexibly committed to permanent revolution with one communist world as its goal. The Kremlin plays a dual role--that of heading a conventional government, and at the same time as the spearhead of a world revolutionary movement. Agreements entered into by Moscow in its role as a government, even

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
RE: "SEEING THROUGH THE RED"  
SPEECH BY EUGENE LYONS  
REVIEW

if they were kept, are not binding upon its world-wide apparatus of communist parties, fellow travelers, and para-military formations. Lyons believes that the Western Governments must stand firm in the present talks over the Berlin crisis and give absolutely no concessions to the Soviets, or the independence of West Berlin will be "chiseled away."

### SOVIETS AFRAID OF ALL-OUT WAR

According to Lyons, the Soviet leaders are ruthless but are not suicidal maniacs and actually fear a real war even more than the Western powers. They have to reckon with the possibility of rebellion in the satellites and they can not count the allegiance of their own subjects as a certainty especially if the conflict took an unfavorable turn. He decried the assumption by three-week tourists to Russia that the Russian people are fervently behind the regime and stated that the Iron Curtain isn't there to keep us out but to keep the Russians in. After 42 years of absolute power, the Soviet dictatorship still doesn't risk the slightest freedom of speech and press and must continue to seal its frontiers against outside news and ideas by jamming and censorship and medieval punishments.

### PEACE PROPOSALS A MANUEVER BY SOVIETS

While the Kremlin does not desire to unleash an all-out war, neither does it want all-out peace. The ultimate objectives of world communism call for class struggle, civil wars where they can be fomented, constant world tension and chaos. Lyons says that the delusion that we have been, and are now, at peace, is carefully nurtured by the communists in order to reduce our vigilance and disarm us psychologically. He describes this maneuver as a "species of revolutionary jiu-jitsu that enabled the communist world, even when it was small and weak, to throw the vastly larger and stronger non-Soviet world."

### DEADLY TECHNIQUE

One of the most deadly of communist techniques has been to compel the Western powers to center all their attention on the crisis of the hour, diverting their minds from the larger pattern. Today, it is Berlin, but there is also communist infiltration into the Middle East, the Red Chinese build-up against Formosa, and systematic communist penetration into all the newly independent and politically immature African countries, in India and Indonesia, and in places as far apart as the Southern Pacific and the Caribbean area.

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
RE: "SEEING THROUGH THE RED"  
SPEECH BY EUGENE LYONS  
REVIEW

FREE WORLD'S GOAL

Lyons asserts that while it is only common sense to maintain our military vitality at peak strength that is not enough to win the battle against the communists. Communism scored its greatest triumphs in the years when the Free World held overwhelming military superiority. Its advantage lies on other levels--in its superior grasp of the total historic pictures, its zeal and consistency, and its unswerving drive to a definite goal. The Free World's goal should be just as definite, as clearly formulated, as openly proclaimed--"namely to roll back and defeat communism, liberating the victims and freeing the rest of mankind from the incubus of the Red nightmare." We must use economic, political, and psychological methods to meet the communist challenge. Lyons concludes by saying,

"We can intensify the tides of mutiny in the Red slave-states. We can exploit every Soviet vulnerability, expose communist crimes and cruelties, puncture communist lies and indict communist imperialism. We can mobilize the forces of morality and decency on both sides of the Iron and Bamboo Curtains and turn man's inherent hunger for freedom and individual dignity into weapons for liberation." (Executives' Club News, May 22, 1950, p. 8)

of fundamental policies, to the articulation of shared interests, and to the investigation of the conditions for securing such policies and interests. The task, in its preliminary aspects, is one of stock-taking, of ascertaining and assessing with as much explicitness and specificity as possible, by utilizing all the insights and operational techniques offered by the contemporary social sciences, the policies actually sought and effectively applied by different decision-makers in their external interactions. From such stock-taking might emerge a map, as it were, of the configurations of public order that in fact presently obtain on a transnational scale. In its fullness, the task involved has been aptly described:

(1) to develop a jurisprudence, a comprehensive theory and appropriate methods of inquiry, which will assist the peoples of the world to distinguish public orders based on human dignity and public orders based either on a law which denies human dignity or a denial of law itself for the simple supremacy of naked force; and (2) to invent and recommend the authority structures and functions (principles and procedures) necessary to a world public order that harmonizes with the growing aspirations of the overwhelming numbers of the peoples of the globe and is in accord with the proclaimed values of human dignity enunciated by the moral leaders of mankind.<sup>18</sup>

This is the more precise statement of the challenging opportunity thrust upon scholars of international law. It is hoped that with or without further harassment, Mr. Jenks may turn his very considerable powers to the fuller exploitation of this opportunity.

FLORENTINO P. FELICIANO†

MASTERS OF DECEIT. By J. Edgar Hoover. New York: Henry Holt & Co., 1958. Pp. 374. \$5.00.

WORKS such as the collage, African primitivist statuary, the canvasses of Jackson Pollack, and the finger painting of talented monkeys have revived debate recently over the classic problem of aesthetics—what is Art? Philosophers have noted that there are at least three analytical perspectives from which one can approach this question—the intention of the artist, the intrinsic merits of the work, and the subjective reaction of the viewer—and that one's judgment about a controversial work usually will depend upon one's vantage point. Although this seems a singularly inapposite opening for a review of J. Edgar Hoover's best-selling volume on communism, I find these exceedingly helpful terms in which to consider *Masters of Deceit*.

Hoover deals with five topics. He describes the personalities and doctrines of international communism from the days of Marx and Engels to the present,

18. McDougal & Lasswell, *The Identification and Appraisal of Diverse Systems of Public Order*, 53 AM. J. INT'L L. 1, 28 (1959).

†Research Associate and Lecturer, Yale Law School.

a description which includes a sketch of early American communists. He discusses communism's appeal to certain Americans and why most of these people have broken with the theory or the party. The contemporary American Communist Party is portrayed in its "open" activities and, in a separate section, in its underground operations. Finally, Hoover offers a refutation of the "false religion" of communism and presents a brief program for insuring that Americans "stay free."

### *The Author's Intention*

Why, in 1958, did Hoover choose to write this book, and at its specific level? In his foreword, the author tells us that, since 1919 (when he made his initial "extensive and penetrating study" of the communist movement), he has been a close observer of communist ideas and activities. Now, he felt, it was vital to give the American public, without "sensationalism," the "basic, everyday facts of communism," presented "in almost primer form." Since Hoover describes Communist Party literature in the United States as "written in a simple style and slanted to the average reader," *Masters of Deceit* may be taken as an attempt to fight fire with fire.

His intention explains a good deal about the tone and flow of the volume. For example, the narrative of "day-to-day" life in the American Communist Party features passages such as the following:

Eleanor is washing the dishes. Her husband, Henry, has just gone to work. The two children are scurrying around the house, ready to leave for school.

Suddenly, there is a knock at the door. It is Ruth, who lives across the street. Ruth is chairman of the East Side Communist Club. Her husband, Robert, is state secretary of the Communist Party and a full-time paid functionary.

"Starting the day out just right," smiles Ruth. "The kitchen is all cleaned up. You can come and help us."<sup>1</sup>

Portraits of the personalities who shaped the communist tradition are in the same genre. Here, for example, is Hoover on Marx:

He was an intelligent child, but temperamental. At school his marks were superior, and his capacity for work, a trait that was to continue all through his life, tremendous. But he did not make friends easily, perhaps because of self-pride. He made arrogant remarks and wrote satirical verse. He was a "smart" young man, but already vain, bitter, and rebellious.

Strangely, his heart held an inner love for a home-town girl, Jenny von Westphalen. . . . She was beautiful, charming, and of a socially high rank, much higher than that of the Marx family. She, too, was desperately in love, but she feared to tell her parents. What would they think—the daughter of Privy Councillor Ludwig von Westphalen marrying Karl Marx?<sup>2</sup>

---

1. P. 147.

2. P. 14.

Those who might wonder whether Marxist-Leninist theory lends itself to "primer" form will find this author equal to the challenge. Marx, he explains, "joined two very old ideas:"

(1) That everything in the universe, whether a blade of grass, a human being, or society itself, is constantly changing and at the same time is in conflict. This is called *dialectics*. (2) That God doesn't exist and the world is composed of "living" matter. Hence, man is walking dust, without spark or image of his divine Creator. This idea is called *materialism*; hence, *dialectical materialism*.<sup>3</sup>

Whether Hoover struggled through draft after draft to produce these simple sentences, filled with simple thoughts for simple people, or whether they tripped effortlessly from his pen, we cannot know. We do know that he eschewed the services of a polished ghost writer; that he set himself to write a primer and that no literary critic is likely to question this self-description. Sophisticates who no longer find McGuffey's sentence structure as challenging as they did in earlier years will not derive æsthetic satisfaction from these pages. They, however, do not compose the audience for which the author has written his book.

#### *The Work's Intrinsic Merits*

When primers are written about politics, however, literary quality is only one issue involved. More fundamental is the question whether the popularization has escaped the dangers of oversimplification. The author has not been altogether successful in this regard. For example, he outlines the theories of Marx and Engels but does not explain why these doctrines held so much appeal for the European radical through whom they entered the Western intellectual tradition. Hoover seems to imply that the emergence of communism was the result of a conspiracy. When he describes the coming of the Soviet Revolution, his focus is upon the small band of men who seized power in a mammoth state. Conspiracy is stressed to the exclusion of historical ripeness, war exhaustion, the ineffectiveness of the Kerensky government, and the like. In describing events after 1919, he makes no mention of conflicts or modifications between the doctrines of Lenin and those of Marx, or between Stalin and Marx, or of socialists and Stalinists. It is as though Marxism were a single intellectual stream, without deviation or internal disagreement among those who embrace it.

Where these simplifications can lead is shown in several of Hoover's comments about current matters. Because he does not consider the nature of the revolutionary situation, he can make much of the point that at times the American Communist Party has had as many members as there were Bolsheviks when they seized power. And there is a table showing how few Communist Party members there were in relation to the total population of such countries as Albania and Hungary when they came under communist sway.

---

3. P. 18.

At least some readers will wonder whether this presentation adequately distinguishes between, on the one hand, the capacity of communist parties to seize power when social disintegration has occurred or when Soviet troops are present and, on the other, the capacities of the communists when national populations are alert to communist tactics and the social systems are basically healthy. Obviously, the existence of one situation rather than the other has significant implications for the choice of communist control policies in a democratic society. Again, Hoover gives the impression that the advances of communism in the past decades have resulted solely from the spread of a cancerous doctrine. Some readers will feel that an adequate treatment would have to apportion responsibility among Russian expansion, the example of Soviet industrial and military progress (however brutally achieved), the appeal of the Soviet egalitarian myth among nonwhite peoples, the failings and frequent missteps of opposition among Western powers, and similar factors with which communist doctrine has interacted. In short, Hoover's doctrinal discussion prepares readers more for debate along the Potomac than for the ideological clash which is actually raging beyond our shoreline.

Since Hoover has access to what probably are the best archives in the non-Soviet world on the American Communist Party, as it exists above and below ground, many readers will look to these sections as the most promising in any book authored by the Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. And certain discussions of these topics—for example, Hoover's account of how a typical "Committee to Save John Doe" is manipulated by communist activists, and of how an opportunistic labor leader in the Midwest is brought into collaboration with the Party—are quite interesting. At one point, in telling about persons who are "concealed communists" passing themselves off as liberals, Hoover describes (but does not name) several persons whose identity will be immediately apparent to anyone familiar with the *causes célèbres* of recent years—for instance, "the editor-in-chief of a conservative book-publishing house,"<sup>4</sup> and "the program director of a television station in a large Southern city."<sup>5</sup> Assuming, as I do, that Hoover's information is accurate, this unequivocal identification is an intriguing footnote to those episodes.

Yet, even in these pages, the unidimensional quality of the accounts and the arguable assumptions which Hoover drops will doubtless invite dissent. For example, he quotes the estimates "of communist leaders themselves" that for every Communist Party member in the United States, "ten others are ready, willing, and able to do the Party's work."<sup>6</sup> This assertion, which Hoover has quoted often at FBI appropriation hearings before Congress in the past decade, raises two substantial issues. First of all, its numerical basis was nothing but myth in 1958 when Hoover chose to give the figures new currency in this book. Whatever may have been the fact when Earl Browder made the obviously self-serving ten-for-one boast, such "popular front" days have disappeared

---

4. P. 87.

5. P. 88.

6. P. 5.

since, at the very latest, the Korean War period, and probably since 1948. That Hoover did not see the need to discard or revise this estimate is disquieting. Second, Hoover's assumption accepts the *communist* definition of allies, a remarkably unsafe technique and one which ignores the meaning of such alliances on the American scene. In point of fact, fellow travelers have shown a steady disposition to treat the communists like disease carriers whenever world events disclose the true nature of communism—during the Soviet purge trials, the Nazi-Soviet Pact, the rape of Czechoslovakia, the Korean aggression, the Hungarian repression, and the like. At each point, and at every moment of deep crisis in United States-Soviet relations, the temporary nature of the American fellow traveler's adhesion to communism has been demonstrated, as with Henry Wallace's full repudiation of the communists in 1950 over Korea. Of course, popular-front movements serve to widen communist influence and to muddy the lines between liberalism, progressivism, and communism. But it is a mistake to talk as though ten or seven or even two fellow travelers per party member are simply glass-eyed zombies, under complete control on all issues and at all times, as Hoover implies. This picture simply tortures reality and even conflicts with Hoover's own description of how frequently people break from the "communist spell."

Viewed according to its intrinsic merits, then, *Masters of Deceit* is a study in equilibrium. For each issue that is simplified by Hoover's approach, a corresponding issue is raised by the simplification and left unanswered. Since any work which stirs the high school student and the adult primer-reader to thought about politics is a useful contribution, Hoover's text is welcome. To the extent that it is treated as Truth rather than Opinion, however, or that Hoover's special expertise in dealing with national security matters as a law-enforcement officer is taken to equip him for political analysis, *Masters of Deceit* is a misleading volume. Certainly, in comparison with another recent "primer" on the communist problem, Harry and Bonaro Overstreet's *What We Must Know About Communism*,<sup>7</sup> Hoover's book must be rated as distinctly inferior in quality.

#### *The Subjective Reaction of the Reader*

This viewer has already provided decidedly subjective reactions, of course, but there is still another judgment about this book which should be offered as a personal response. The volume tells us much about the author himself, a matter of importance in light of his national responsibility. *Masters of Deceit* is the first of Hoover's books to deal with a subject other than criminal detection. Its pages provide an important contrast with the picture of the FBI director that tends to emerge from his statements at appropriation time or from his testimony before congressional committees on matters relating to communist-control legislation. In those moments, Hoover emerges as a man of the political right, or, at the least, as a "tough-on-communism" figure whose

7. Published by W. W. Norton & Co., 1958.



efforts are directed at thwarting those civil libertarians who call for restraints on the internal-security programs. While there have already been some indications of Hoover's more circumspect qualities,<sup>8</sup> *Masters of Deceit* serves as an opportunity for him to enunciate his ideas about democracy, civil liberty, communism, and similar topics in full blown fashion. The effect is to present an image of a man who is much closer to the American center, perhaps even the liberal center, than most liberals assume. For example, Hoover emphatically states that opposition to anticommunist measures is part of everyone's right to free speech and does not create any imputation of communist inclination; that there is a clear line between socialists, who are democrats, and communists, who are not; that most Americans who stumbled into the Communist Party did so out of such motives as a desire for reform, rebellion in the face of discrimination against their minority groups, or similar reasons which deserve sympathetic understanding; and that society should help, not attack, former communists if America is to benefit by attracting back to our values those talented and useful people who have succumbed to the "communist spell." While deploring the way in which intellectuals have been lured into the Communist Party in the past, Hoover underscores the fact that the future of America's resistance to communism lies with the "free world's intellectuals," since it is they who must convince men of the superiority of liberal values.

In his chapter on communism and minorities, Hoover pens a strong endorsement of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People and denounces those who try to assert that the NAACP is "communist controlled" or "communist inclined." In his chapter on Jewish groups, he denounces the canard that Jews have a peculiar susceptibility to communism. Because numerous Communist Party leaders claim a Jewish origin, Hoover notes, "does not . . . make them Jews, any more than William Z. Foster's Catholic background and Earl Browder's Protestant background give them standing in any present-day Catholic and Protestant communities in the United States."<sup>9</sup> In one passage which is worth quoting in detail, Hoover warns against Know-Nothing anticommunism:

[W]e must be absolutely certain that our fight is waged with full regard for the historic liberties of this great nation. *This is the fundamental premise of any attack against communism.*

Too often I have seen cases where loyal and patriotic but misguided Americans have thought they were "fighting communism" by slapping the label of "Red" or "communist" on anybody who happened to be different from them or to have ideas with which they did not agree.

Smears, character assassination, and the scattering of irresponsible charges have no place in this nation. They create division, suspicion, and

8. Hoover, *Breaking the Communist Spell*, Am. Mercury, March 1954, pp. 57-61; Hoover, *The Role of the F.B.I. in the Federal Employee Security Program*, 49 Nw. U.L. REV. 333 (1954); Hoover, *Civil Liberties and Law Enforcement: The Role of the F.B.I.*, 37 IOWA L. REV. 175 (1952).

9. P. 255.

distrust among loyal Americans—just what the communists want—and hinder rather than aid the fight against communism.

Another thing. Time after time in this book I have mentioned that honest dissent should not be confused with disloyalty. A man has a right to think as he wishes: that's the strength of our form of government. Without free thought our society would decay.<sup>10</sup>

Other points which deserve notation in this regard are his discussion of the role of the FBI in disproving false charges levelled in the loyalty program, and his warnings against the dangers both of a national police force and of an FBI with evaluative powers. In his concluding section, Hoover warns that a negative attitude toward the communist issue is highly dangerous; democrats, he affirms, must be for something positive. In stressing such matters as social welfare and protection of individual dignity as the things we must be for, and must progress toward, he has closed on a note which many liberals can endorse.

It should be carefully noted, of course, that Hoover does not always apply his principles in a fashion which would bring unanimous applause from civil libertarians and his democratic credo has a few aspects, such as his stress upon religion as *the* foundation of democracy, to the exclusion of humanist or social-democratic bases, which will discomfit some readers. Nevertheless, the dominant picture which this book projects is that of a balanced and fair-minded man, one who may see more shadows in the land than others can always find but, withal, a man who mostly sees human beings and their human condition.

Viewed from this third perspective, *Masters of Deceit* should be a generally reassuring book for many who have been troubled about J. Edgar Hoover's ideology. Since he was not placed in office as a literary spokesman, we need not feel discomfited if his prose leaves much to be desired. Since he was not installed as our national political theorist, or as political historian of the American Communist Party, we can look to more trained and judicious writers for our volumes on these matters. Hoover holds office as chief of the nation's investigative bureau, and *Masters of Deceit* reveals a police officer with a high sense of fidelity to democratic ideals, one who will stand comparison with police officials in any foreign country or American state. In our society, he operates under standards set not by his own fiat but by the majority-will agencies of the nation—Congress and the President. If he at times influences these standards by what he urges upon the Congress or the President, he does so with the specialist's zeal, much as the soldier urges maximum weapons and the scientist maximum research expenditures. The wise policy for those critics who admit the necessity for some security measures (as for some weapons and some research) would seem to be opposition to Hoover's overextensions. At least, it seems to this writer that defenders of free speech sometimes appear to be angered that Hoover speaks his mind at all, rather than that he advocates particular measures. And his critics do not always take care to separate

---

10. P. 312.

Hoover's positions, as he enunciates them, from those of the McCarthyites who rush to praise Hoover but do not take his counsels of moderation.

In short, *Masters of Deceit* is most useful in showing how closely Hoover embodies the virtues and the vices of political man in our semipopulist democracy. He stops thinking at a point where the leaders and the led in our time have also struck a position of repose. We could have had far worse in an FBI Director and, given our society as it is rather than as the poets would have it, we may have done well indeed.

ALAN F. WESTIN†

---

†Assistant Professor of Government, Cornell University.

# Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont  
FROM : S. B. Donahoe

1 - Mr. Belmont  
1 - Mr. Donahoe  
1 - Mr. DeLoach  
1 - Mr. Cotter  
1 - Mr. Nasca  
1 - G. W. Gunn

DATE: July 23, 1959

DeLoach  
McGuire  
W.C. Sullivan

Folson  
Boardman  
Belmont  
Mohr  
Nease  
Rosen  
Tamm  
Trotter  
Tele. Room  
Holloman  
Gandy

SUBJECT: "FIDEL CASTRO"  
REVIEW OF BOOK WRITTEN  
BY JULES DUBOIS

BOOK REVIEW

ANDERSON

There follows a review of the book written by Jules Dubois of the "Chicago Tribune" under the title "Fidel Castro: Rebel - Liberator or Dictator?" This book was published by Bobbs-Merrill and was issued in April, 1959.

In substance, the book outlines the background and career of Castro and traces the origin, progress, and ultimate success of his revolutionary July 26 Movement which overthrew the Batista dictatorship in January. While factual in many respects -- the book quotes at length from various speeches and articles of Castro as well as from other documentary material -- Dubois betrays a definite pro-Castro bias throughout. He has apparently relied almost entirely on Castro supporters for his material and has accepted statements of Castro and his followers at face value with little or no effort to critically evaluate them. In part, this uncritical approach may stem from fact that book was obviously written and edited on crash basis in order to capitalize on sudden public interest in Castro. But Dubois clearly indicates he considers Castro to be an heroic figure, and he has consistently minimized the procommunist flavor of the Castro regime and lightly dismissed other failings of the new Cuban government.

It is not surprising that Dubois would write favorably regarding Castro since latter has given him privileged treatment in form of exclusive interviews and following overthrow of Batista, designated Dubois as his personal emissary to Cuban newspaper publishers to discuss resumption of free press. Less understandable is the author's evident rancor against the U.S. State Department and Ambassadors Arthur Gardner and Earl Smith who are criticized at every turn for alleged approval of Batista dictatorship and lack of concern for Cuban people. In spite of Castro's prolonged delay in holding elections, Dubois terms him a "sincere idealist" who is devoted to constitutional and democratic government. According to the author, the Cuban Prime Minister is not unfriendly to the U.S. despite all evidence to the contrary. Regarding the widely criticized executions of Batista officials, including military officers, which

1 - 109-539 (Fidel Castro)

RDC:RAM:clg  
(8)

62-46855  
NOT RECORDED  
126 JUL 29 1959

23 JUL 29 1959

ORIGINAL FILED IN

Memorandum Donahoe to Belmont  
Re: "FIDEL CASTRO"  
REVIEW OF BOOK WRITTEN  
BY JULES DUBOIS

occurred following Castro's success, Dubois claims only that "revolutionary justice is always one-sided and the Cuba of Castro was no exception."

As regards communist infiltration and influence in the Castro Government, the book concedes the "leftist" nature of many of Castro's top advisors but insists the communists will not be able to capture Castro, although the basis for this optimism is not clear. In response to charges that Raul Castro and "Che" Guevara, two of the principal figures in the new regime, are procommunist and anti-U.S., Dubois quotes these individuals as denying communist membership as though that settled the issue. No denial is made of their anti-U.S. attitudes.

There follows several examples which illustrate the author's willingness to overlook inconvenient facts in his appraisal of Castro:

1. In discussing Castro's background, Dubois reports that Castro proved himself a skillful politician even in his student days at the University of Havana. According to the book, Castro "wangled" communist support for his candidacy as vice president of the student body, but, once elected, began a militant campaign against them.

Comment: Aside from portraying Castro as a blatant opportunist, this passage is not supported by best information available to Bureau.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

whose identity should be protected, has advised that Castro accepted and worked with communists at University although it was not proven that he was actual Party member himself.

2. Dubois characterizes Colonel Alberto Bayo, Castro's military advisor and instructor in the pre-revolution days, as an "anticommunist, anti-Franco fighter for freedom."

Referral/Consult  
b7D

Memorandum Donahoe to Belmont  
Re: "FIDEL CASTRO"  
REVIEW OF BOOK WRITTEN  
BY JULES DUBOIS

b7D  
Referral/Consult

Comment: Bufiles reflect that Bayo, who served with Republican forces during Spanish Civil War, has been a professional revolutionary for many years. In April, 1959, State Department ruled that he was ineligible to receive a visa to enter U.S. in view of his "widespread" involvement in revolutionary activities.

3. Book reports that during 1955 Castro appointed Juan Manuel Marquez to head his underground movement in Miami and in 1956 designated Marquez as second in command of July 26 Movement.

Comment: During March, 1956, confidential source abroad [redacted] advised that Marquez had long history of revolutionary activity in Cuba and was reported as a communist during 1933.

5. In writing of the arrival of Castro's conquerors in Havana on New Year's Day, Dubois described the courteous, respectful and sober actions of the soldiers.

Comment: When Fidel Castro visited the U.S. in April, 1959, he brought his handpicked entourage. Our State Department was shocked at the actions of Castro's group, noted that they ground lighted cigar butts into plush carpets, drank liquor continually, were exceedingly vulgar and were the poorest representatives of a foreign country to ever visit the U.S.

ACTION:

None. For your information.

PKL  
Crew  
N.H.P.H.  
V.

Mr. DeLoach

July 15, 1959

M. A. Jones

**"MASTERS OF DECEIT," BOOK REVIEW  
IN "THE YALE LAW JOURNAL" APRIL, 1959,  
BY ALAN F. WESTIN, ASSISTANT PROFESSOR  
OF GOVERNMENT, CORNELL UNIVERSITY**

SYNOPSIS:

*Book Review*

Above-captioned law review contains extensive review of "Masters of Deceit" by Alan F. Westin, Assistant Professor of Government, Cornell University. Review contains some harsh critical comments, but also speaks favorably of book. Chief criticism of "Masters of Deceit" is that its style is "simple" and that in some instances political theories and facts are oversimplified. Westin talks about "simple sentences, filled with simple thoughts for simple people," adding that the Director set himself to write a primer and that no literary critic is likely to question this self-description. In regard to communist theory, Westin feels Director has stressed the conspiratorial aspect of communism too much, overlooking such historical facts as war exhaustion, the ineffectiveness of the Kerensky government, etc. Likewise Westin comments that "Masters of Deceit" gives the impression that the advances of communism have resulted solely from spread of a cancerous doctrine. Westin feels other factors, such as Soviet industrial and military progress, should have been stressed. "In short, Hoover's doctrinal discussion prepares readers more for debate along the Potomac than for the ideological clash which is actually raging beyond our shoreline." Westin more favorably impressed with sections dealing with communist underground, yet, even here, "the unidimensional quality of the accounts and the arguable assumptions which Hoover drops will doubtless invite dissent." Westin critical of Director's use of estimates of Party leaders that for every Party member in the United States, ten others are ready, willing and able to do the Party's work. Based on its intrinsic merits, Westin feels that "Masters of Deceit" though oversimplifying many issues, is a useful contribution for the high school student and adult primer-reader. Feels, however, that "Masters of Deceit" is distinctly inferior in quality to the Overstreet book, "What We Know About Communism."

sets forth some personal reactions, saying the book provides an important insight with the picture of the FBI Director which tends to emerge from his statements to Congressional committees on appropriations or matters relating to communist-control legislation. "In those moments, Hoover emerges

Enclosure

ENCLOSURE

NOT RECORDED

126 JUL 23 1959

Tolson  
Belmont  
DeLoach  
McGuire  
Mohr  
Parsons  
Rosen  
Tamm  
Trotter  
Tele. Room  
Holloman  
Gandy

ORIGINAL FILED IN

Jones to DeLoach  
Re: "Masters of Deceit"

as a man of the political right, or, at <sup>the</sup> least, as a 'tough-on-communism' figure whose efforts are directed at thwarting those civil libertarians who call for restraints on the internal-security programs." The image presented by "Masters of Deceit" is, however, of a "man who is much closer to the American center, perhaps even the liberal center, than most liberals assume." Westin approves of many positions taken by Mr. Hoover in the book such as warning against the dangers of national police, <sup>an</sup> FBI with evaluative powers; the right of free speech; etc. "...the dominant picture which this book projects is that of a balanced and fair-minded man, one who may see more shadows in the land than others can always find but, withal, a man who mostly sees human beings and their human condition." Westin summarizes his position in final two paragraphs of review stating "we could have had far worse in an FBI Director and, given our society as it is rather than as the poets would have it, we may have done well indeed."

Bufiles reflect Westin born [redacted] graduated from University of Florida with A. B. Degree (1943) an LL. B. Degree. Harvard Law School (1951). [redacted]

b6  
b7C

[redacted] Westin author of article in "The Nation" (1952) on wire-tapping, which was critical of Bureau. In November, 1953, and May, 1955, Westin contacted Bureau and each time given an "in absence" reply. In July, 1955, Director commented concerning Westin "He still writes like a communist, possibly a sleeper" and "under no circumstances should we be lulled into having any dealings with Westin." In September, 1958, Westin requested data of Bureau for use in book on wire-tapping, request refused.

RECOMMENDATION:

For information.



Jones to DeLoach  
Re: "Masters of Deceit"

DETAILS:

The above-captioned law review contains a rather extensive review of "Masters of Deceit."

After a brief introduction in which Westin sketches the main topics which "Masters of Deceit" covers, he analyzes the book under the following headings:

The Author's Intention

Westin makes mention of Mr. Hoover's comment that "Masters of Deceit" was written "in almost primer form." In fact, he is critical of the simplicity of the style. He talks about "simple sentences, filled with simple thoughts for simple people," and adds that the Director set himself to write a primer and that no literary critic is likely to question this self-description: "Sophisticates who no longer find McGuffey's sentence structure as challenging as they did in earlier years will not derive aesthetic satisfaction from these pages. They, however, do not compose the audience for which the author has written his book."

The Work's Intrinsic Merits

More important than literary style, however, are the dangers that popularization may result in oversimplicity. Westin is critical in this regard, saying, for example, that Mr. Hoover has oversimplified communist theory and the historical factors surrounding the events of 1917-1919. According to Westin, conspiracy is stressed to the exclusion of historical ripeness, war exhaustion, the ineffectiveness of the Kerensky government, etc. No mention, he says, is made of conflicts or modifications of Marxism as preached by Marx and later by Lenin and Stalin.

Jones to DeLoach  
Re: "Masters of Deceit"

These "simplifications," Westin points out, affect Mr. Hoover's comments about current matters. Since the Director "does not consider the nature of the revolutionary situation," his statements concerning the small number of communists in a country in relation to the total population in regard to the seizure of state power, are not fully valid. "At least some readers will wonder whether this presentation adequately distinguishes between, on the one hand, the capacity of communist parties to seize power when social disintegration has occurred or when Soviet troops are present, and, on the other, the capacities of the communists when national populations are alert to communist tactics and the social systems are basically healthy. Obviously, the existence of one situation rather than the other has significant implications for the choice of communist control policies in a democratic society."

Again, according to Westin, Mr. Hoover gives the impression that the advances of communism in the past have resulted solely from the spread of a cancerous doctrine. Westin feels the factors such as the example of Soviet industrial and military progress, the appeal of the Soviet egalitarian myth among nonwhite peoples, should have been mentioned. "In short, Hoover's doctrinal discussion prepares readers more for debate along the Potomac than for the ideological clash which is actually raging beyond our shoreline."

Westin is more favorably impressed with the sections of "Masters of Deceit" dealing with the communist underground. Yet, even here, "the unidimensional quality of the accounts and the arguable assumptions which Hoover drops will doubtless invite dissent." He is critical of the Director's use of estimates of party leaders that for every party member in the United States, ten others are ready, willing, and able to do the party's work. Westin says the numerical basis of this statement in 1958 was "nothing but myth," since these statistics obviously come from the "popular front days." Also, he says, by using the statement Mr. Hoover "accepts the communist definition of allies, a remarkably unsafe technique and one which ignores the meaning of such alliances on the American scene." In Westin's thinking, fellow travelers are often highly unreliable and hence the Director's comments are unrealistic.

Westin comments:

"Viewed according to its intrinsic merits, then, "Masters of Deceit" is a study in equilibrium. For each issue that is simplified by Hoover's approach, a corresponding issue is raised by the simplification and left

Jones to DeLoach  
Re: "Masters of Deceit"

unanswered. Since any work which stirs the high school student and the adult primer-reader to thought about politics is a useful contribution, Hoover's text is welcome. To the extent that it is treated as Truth rather than Opinion, however, or that Hoover's special expertise in dealing with national security matters as a law-enforcement officer is taken to equip him for political analysis, 'Masters of Deceit' is a misleading volume. Certainly, in comparison with another recent 'primer' on the communist problem, Harry and Bonaro Overstreet's 'What We Must Know About Communism,' Hoover's book must be rated as distinctly inferior in quality."

#### The Subjective Reaction of the Reader

Under this heading Westin sets forth some personal reactions. "Masters of Deceit," he says, tells much about Mr. Hoover, "a matter of importance in light of his national responsibility." The book provides an important contrast with the picture of the FBI Director which tends to emerge from his statements to congressional committees on appropriations or matters relating to communist-control legislation. "In those moments, Hoover emerges as a man of the political right, or, at least, as a 'tough-on-communism' figure whose efforts are directed at thwarting those civil libertarians who call for restraints on the internal-security programs." "Masters of Deceit," however, gives him an opportunity to enunciate his ideas about democracy, civil liberty, communism, etc. "The effect is to present an image of a man who is much closer to the American center, perhaps even the liberal center, than most liberals assume." Among positions taken by Mr. Hoover which Westin views favorably are: that to oppose anticommunist measures is part of the right of free speech and does not create an imputation of communist inclination; that society should help, not attack, former communists; that the intellectuals of the free world have a responsibility in combating communism; warnings against the dangers of a national police and an FBI with evaluative powers; protection of the dignity of the human being.

Although, in Westin's opinion, Mr. Hoover does not always apply his principles in a fashion to bring unanimous applause from civil libertarians, "the dominant picture which this book projects is that of a balanced and fair-minded man, one who may see more shadows in the land than others can always find but, withal, a man who mostly sees human beings and their human condition."

Jones to DeLoach  
Re: "Masters of Deceit"

The final two paragraphs are quoted in full as they give Westin's summary of Mr. Hoover as viewed through "Masters of Deceit":

"Viewed from this third perspective, 'Masters of Deceit' should be a generally reassuring book for many who have been troubled about J. Edgar Hoover's ideology. Since he was not placed in office as a literary spokesman, we need not feel discomfited if his prose leaves much to be desired. Since he was not installed as our national political theorist, or as political historian of the American Communist Party, we can look to more trained and judicious writers for our volumes on these matters. Hoover holds office as chief of the nation's investigative bureau, and 'Masters of Deceit' reveals a police officer with a high sense of fidelity to democratic ideals, one who will stand comparison with police officials in any foreign country or American state. In our society, he operates under standards set not by his own fiat but by the majority-will agencies of the nation -- Congress and the President. If he at times influences these standards by what he urges upon the Congress or the President, he does so with the specialist's zeal, much as the soldier urges maximum weapons and the scientist maximum research expenditures. The wise policy for those critics who admit the necessity for some security measures (as for some weapons and some research) would seem to be opposition to Hoover's overextensions. At least, it seems to this writer that defenders of free speech sometimes appear to be angered that Hoover speaks his mind at all, rather than that he advocates particular measures. And his critics do not always take care to separate Hoover's positions, as he enunciates them, from those of the McCarthyites who rush to praise Hoover but do not take his counsels of moderation.

"In short, 'Masters of Deceit' is most useful in showing how closely Hoover embodies the virtues and the vices of political man in our semipopulist democracy. He stops thinking at a point where the leaders and the led in our time have also struck a position of repose. We could have had far worse in an FBI Director and, given our society as it is rather than as the poets would have it, we may have done well indeed."

Jones to DeLoach  
Re: "Masters of Deceit"

DATA RE ALAN F. WESTIN

Bufiles reflect that Westin was born [REDACTED]  
He graduated from the University of Florida receiving an A.B. Degree in 1948 and received an LL.B. Degree from Harvard Law School in 1951. In [REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

[REDACTED] being noted that Westin was the author of an article in the 2/23/52 issue of "The Nation" on the subject of wire-tapping, which article was critical of the Bureau's policy and said the Bureau should not engage in this practice until congressional action recognized it. In November, 1953, and May, 1955, Westin contacted the Bureau and each time was given an "in-absence" reply. In July, 1955, the Director commented concerning Westin "he still writes like a communist - possibly a sleeper" and "under no circumstances should we be lulled into having any dealings with Westin. " In September, 1958, Westin requested the Director to furnish information to him for use in a book on wire-tapping. Mr. Hoover by letter dated 9/5/58 declined. (100-401397)

A copy of Westin's review is attached.

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: July 31, 1959

FROM : Mr. W. C. Sullivan

SUBJECT: CUBA: ISLAND OF PARADOX  
REVIEW OF BOOK WRITTEN BY  
RUBY HART PHILLIPS  
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
 Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
 DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
 Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
 Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
 Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
 W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
 Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
 Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

*Click Review*

Cuba: Island of Paradox by Ruby Hart Phillips is personal history of Cuba by correspondent for The New York Times. It covers revolution of 1933-34, career of former dictator Batista, and successful revolt led by Fidel Castro. Author cites United States diplomatic blundering for rise of anti-American sentiments in Latin America and flatly contradicts Herbert L. Matthews of The New York Times who has attempted to whitewash communist influence in Castro regime. Author declares whether future of Cuba and of all Latin America shall be decided from Moscow is a question in which the United States can and should be the decisive factor.

Cuban Correspondent

Ruby Hart Phillips, the dean of foreign correspondents in Cuba, has just written a book which recognizes the real and urgent communist threat to Cuba. (Cuba: Island of Paradox, McDowell, Obolensky, New York, 1959) Mrs. Phillips is an old hand on the Cuban scene, having spent some 28 years there. She had been an assistant to her husband who was The New York Times correspondent in Cuba. Upon her husband's death in 1937, she became his successor. She wrote Cuban Sideshow in 1935 which dealt with the revolution of 1933-34. As early as 1945, Mrs. Phillips wrote articles for publication which stressed that the Soviet bid for influence in Latin America had made Cuba one of the focal points of communist propaganda in the Western Hemisphere.

Enclosure

AWG:aml

(8) *113*

Book forwarded  
 To Bureau Library.  
*Am.B.*

REC-84

62-46855-25

23 AUG 11 1959

b6  
b7c

1-Section tickler

1-W. C. Sullivan

1-Mr. Belmont

1-Mr. S. B. Donahoe

1-Mr. Cotter

1-Mr. Ferris

1-Miss Butler

SENT DIRECTOR

7-31-59

CENTRAL RESEARCH

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: Cuba: Island of Paradox

Eyewitness Report

This book is a personal history of Cuba seen through the eyes of a foreign correspondent. It deals with three eras of recent Cuban history: the 1933-34 revolt which toppled Gerardo Machado's dictatorship; the career of Cuba's "strongman," Fulgencio Batista; and the successful revolt led by Fidel Castro.

As a personal chronicle of events and episodes in those critical years of Cuban history, the book is absorbing reading. But, the events and episodes are told simply as isolated items and there is too little of the correlation, explanation, interpretation, and editing which could have made for a more cohesive, meaningful picture. Despite this drawback, the book succeeds in scoring some telling points.

Diplomatic Blundering

Mrs. Phillips writes bluntly that rising anti-American sentiment in Latin America is "the harvest being reaped from years of vacillating, hesitant and cowardly policy by the United States government." She says that our objective should be "to weld the Western Hemisphere into a solid bloc through common interests--commercial and political--and the creation of an awareness in Latin America of the need for mutual defence." In her view, the United States is confronted with a problem of survival in the face of a Soviet military conspiracy to gain control of the world by force. She attributes much of the anti-American sentiment in Latin America to the failure of the United States to support and encourage the establishment and maintenance of democracy in those Latin-American nations "where people are striving for participation in their national affairs." (pp. 418-419)

The book is a sharp indictment of United States diplomacy. Mrs. Phillips attacks the "policy... in sending political appointees to Latin America as diplomatic representatives," describing it as "one of the great hindrances to friendly relations with these countries." She is equally upset by the professional diplomat who is too often concerned only with furthering his own career. Mrs. Phillips observes, "He is afraid to express an opinion or take a definite stand on any question in which the United States State Department needs guidance. Unfortunately, his career does not depend upon positive results. Instead, it requires that he make no mistakes; this, in turn, requires that he make no important decisions. 'If I do nothing, I can do nothing wrong!'" (p. 422)

Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: Cuba: Island of Paradox

Mrs. Phillips touches a particularly vulnerable spot when she declares, "One of the major reasons for the blunders of the United States Department of State in Latin America--as in the rest of the world--is the lack of accurate information upon which to base its policy...If trouble is brewing he (the ambassador) should know it and know the reasons behind it. The surprise so often expressed by our State Department reflects the incompetence of our representatives in foreign countries." (pp. 422-423)

### Sharp Disagreement

Turning to Fidel Castro and his expressed lack of concern about communist influence in Cuba, Mrs. Phillips observes, "What Castro does not realize is that in a small country, determined and dedicated Communists can get control of a surprising number of posts in key positions, thus exerting a disproportionate influence in national affairs. Furthermore, propaganda directed to the uneducated masses is more effective than in the United States and Great Britain, where the educational level makes it difficult for the Communists to win followers by stereotyped arguments." (p. 417)

Perhaps, the most significant contribution this book makes to the current scene is its flat contradiction of another New York Times staffer, Herbert L. Matthews. It will be recalled that in a front-page article in The New York Times of July 16, 1959, Matthews, in effect, attempted a whitewash of the red-tinged Castro regime. The contradiction between these two New York Times correspondents is evident from these samples:

#### Matthews

"This is not a Communist revolution in any sense of the word and there are no Communists in positions of control..." (The New York Times, 7/16/59, p. 1)

#### Phillips

"...There is no doubt that the Communists wield tremendous influence in the Castro government and in the labor unions. Their methods of placing men in key posts are extremely effective." (p. 417)



Memorandum to Mr. Belmont  
Re: Cuba: Island of Paradox

Decisive Factor

Recognizing that communism is a very real threat in Cuba and in the rest of the Western Hemisphere, Mrs. Phillips concludes her book with this sobering thought:

"Whether the future of Cuba and of all Latin America shall be decided from Moscow and not by the countries of this hemisphere themselves is a question in which the United States can and should be the decisive factor."  
(p. 425)

RECOMMENDATION:

For the information of the Director.

*DEMB*

*J. Edgar Hoover*

Title of Book "THE FROZEN REVOLUTION"Author Frank GibneyBook Reviews (62-46855)  
Central Research Section

This book has come to the attention of the Central Research Section. Without review, a spot check indicates the book relates, or may relate to the responsibilities of the following Sections and/or Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom of page.)

(Please initial in the appropriate box, and return promptly to the Central Research Section.)

## ROUTING

Obtain book  
for reviewBook review not  
required by this  
Section or Division

<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Domestic Intelligence Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> Central Research, Room 7627	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Espionage, Room 2714	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Internal Security, Room 1509	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Liaison, Room 7641	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Name Check, Room 6125 I.B.	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Nationalities Intelligence, Room 1527	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<input type="checkbox"/> Subversive Control, Room 1250	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> Identification Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> Training & Inspection Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> Administrative Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> Files & Communications Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> Investigative Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> Laboratory Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
 <input type="checkbox"/> Crime Records Division		
<input type="checkbox"/> _____ Section, Room _____	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

See attached  
routing slip

FILE

Central Research  
REC-80 62-46855-26  
NOT RECORDED  
12 AUG 14 1959

Nature of Book: "A devastating study of Communism's greatest failure: POLAND."  
The New York Times announcement attached.

ENCLOSURE

62 AUG 20 1959

62-46855

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
 Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
 DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
 McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
 Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
 Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
 Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
 W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
 Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
 Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

# **A devastating study of Communism's greatest failure: POLAND**

Here is the first comprehensive account of the 1956 Polish revolt. It tells the whole, terrifying story of how Russian power froze the revolution in its tracks, creating the unique situation that exists in Poland today: a compromise between freedom and totalitarianism.

"Extraordinarily well written, a beautiful synthesis of acquired knowledge and on-the-spot reporting. One of the fascinating stories of the post-war period, and I don't see how anyone could have told it better."

— AUGUST HECKSCHER

# **THE Frozen Revolution**

By **FRANK GIBNEY**

\$4.75 now at your bookstore

FARRAR, STRAUS & CUDAHY



The Washington Post and Times Herald \_\_\_\_\_  
 The Washington Daily News \_\_\_\_\_  
 The Evening Star \_\_\_\_\_  
 New York Herald Tribune \_\_\_\_\_  
 New York Journal-American \_\_\_\_\_  
 New York Mirror \_\_\_\_\_  
 New York Daily News \_\_\_\_\_  
 New York Post \_\_\_\_\_  
 The New York Times C-27  
 The Worker \_\_\_\_\_  
 The New Leader \_\_\_\_\_  
 The Wall Street Journal \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date 8-12-59

62-4155-26  
 ENCLOSURE

## Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. DeLoach

DATE: August 7, 1959

FROM : M. A. Jones

Tolson ☒  
 Belmont ☒  
 DeLoach ☒  
 McGuire ☒  
 Mohr ☒  
 Parsons ☒  
 Rosen ☒  
 Tamm ☒  
 Trotter ☒  
 W.C. Sullivan ☒  
 Tele. Room ☒  
 Holloman ☒  
 Gandy ☒

SUBJECT: "THE ALTERNATE CASE"  
 BOOK BY JOSEPH F. DINNEEN,  
 REPORTER ON "BOSTON GLOBE"  
 AND FREE-LANCE WRITER  
 BOOK REVIEW

SYNOPSIS:Book Reviews

You instructed that we review, as rapidly as possible, captioned book in order that it may be returned to Miriam Ottenberg of the "Evening Star." Book written in first person and although fictional, book is definitely take-off on Brinks case. Narrator goes by name of Jimmy Preston, a crime reporter.

Story deals with activities of two confidence men, Michaels and Kendall. These two and a third ex-con attempt to "shake down" executive by posing as policemen and surprising him in compromising situation with waitress. Man identifies himself as one Farman and persuades con artists to meet him at restaurant next day. Confronting pseudo-detectives at restaurant, he tells them he knows they are not police officers, that he is an auditor at the Denton Transfer Company, that he is carrying a gun and they will listen to his proposition. He persuades men to consider robbing Denton Transfer Company. The three men agree and later contact Tommy Morgan, a leading racketeer in the city. Agreement is reached to stage robbery, but Michaels wants no part of gun play and is counted out. The gang has Chester Harvey contact the auditor known as Farman and map out plans for robbery. Farman's reason for wanting robbery staged is to teach home office a lesson regarding security and protective measures. Subsequently, gang secures equipment to rob Denton Transfer Company.

Meanwhile, Michaels, "cut out" of Denton job, is contacted by ex-con Willie Wiseman, who has cased hotel in view of robbing payroll. Hotel is robbed and immediately thereafter the Denton Transfer Company is robbed. Denton robbery follows same pattern as incidents surrounding Brinks case. After robbery, gang is counting the loot and a radio commentator reports that auditors have ascertained that the gang obtained \$1,200,000. The gang has just counted a total of \$764,328 and immediately feel that Farman, the auditor, must have embezzled "...four hundred grand for himself."

53 AUG 24 1959

Enclosure

1 - Mr. DeLoach

1 - Mr. Rosen

EZT:sfc/grj

(8)

REC-92

-10 AUG 21 1959

SENT DIRECTOR

RESEARCH  
 CENTRAL RESEARCH  
 62-46855-

Jones to DeLoach memorandum

Police dragnet goes out and numerous criminals are picked up for questioning. Billy Kendall, who participated in Denton Transfer robbery, walks into police station with alibi and convinces Deputy McGarrity that he (Kendall) had nothing to do with the holdup. Kendall mentions having seen Wiseman and another man shortly before Denton robbery and McGarrity, believing the Denton job to be an inside one, asks Kendall to accompany him to the Denton building on possibility that he can identify one of the employees as the man he said he had seen with Wiseman. Arriving at Denton building, Kendall is introduced to an auditor named Floyd Robbins whom Kendall recognizes as the man that he and Michaels tried to "shake down" in hotel room.

FBI enters case since some of loot is Federal funds. Local officials believe Denton robbery staged by same gang which pulled the Styvesant robbery a few years prior. One of the Styvesant holdup men, identified by witnesses, is serving prison sentence and because he has not been "taken care of," he requests to talk to two detectives. Morgan, Kendall and others involved in Denton robbery begin to "sweat" as it appears that individuals involved in Styvesant robbery will be hauled in again and Michaels, a former member of another mob, will probably be questioned and he knows about original plan to rob Denton's. Stabile and Bastone mob is prime suspect and Morgan, Kendall and Harvey decide to dismantle truck used in robbery and plant pieces near Stabile farm.

FBI Agents keeping Stabile and Bastone mob under surveillance and as Federal Statute of Limitations about to run out, U.S. Attorney makes presentment to Grand Jury. Based on rulings of Coplon and Gubechey case regarding wire taps FBI case is destroyed, but FBI decides to continue investigation. Michaels and two other hoods hold up gambling joint, and Morgan hires professional killer who kills one of trio and wounds Michaels. Michaels and Irving Cross decide to leave town.

They are later arrested in Pennsylvania for possession of firearms and while in jail, FBI Agents talk to Michaels. Agents tell Michaels they know he was in on the Denton job, offer him protection and suggest he may collect a part of the reward money. Meanwhile, Kendall approaches Jimmy Preston, narrator

Jones to DeLoach memorandum

of the story, inasmuch as he is also interested in reward money and the State Statute of Limitations is about to run out. Subsequently, at trial, defense attorney decides that if he is unable to break Michaels' story, he will call Kendall to the stand. Michaels has been tutored and trained for the court room appearance, and when defense attorney is about ready to call Kendall to the stand, Morgan and Harvey turn Kendall's estranged wife against him and defense attorney, although doubting guilt of his clients, is afraid to call Kendall to the stand because he fears Kendall's wife will destroy his testimony.

Numerous references to FBI throughout the book, but pages 190 and 191 contain paragraphs which infer that FBI does all the cooperating, most detectives are envious and jealous of FBI Agents and the old-timers would enjoy making a fool of an FBI Agent. Reader who is familiar with Brinks case may doubt whether FBI arrested right men in Brinks case. Book contains page wherein local SAC accepts police officers' judgment, and Kendall who was really in on the robbery stays "...at large, free and unmolested."

Dinneen also author of "Anatomy of Crime" which was fictional take-off on Brinks case and was alternately favorable, impartial and unfavorable to Bureau. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Letter from Boston Office dated 2-21-56, reflects Dinneen spoke at Communion Breakfast two days prior and praised FBI for work on Brinks case. Dinneen, in his speech, stated that in his opinion there was an "inside man" involved. This book, "The Alternate Case," makes it appear that Dinneen may still hold this belief. In reference to Dinneen's speech, Director noted "I want none of his praise! H." (62-100848)

RECOMMENDATION:

None. For information.

*Keene*  
*8/8*

*D*

*1 Morgan & Smith memo 8/5/59*

## DETAILS

### BACKGROUND:

Misc. Reporter On Boston Globe

You instructed that we review the book entitled "The Alternate Case," written by Joseph F. Dinneen. The book was sent over to us by Miriam Ottenberg of the "Evening Star." As you recall, Miss Ottenberg stated that this book was a take-off on the Brinks case and intimated that the FBI had schooled and tutored certain witnesses. Set forth below is a brief review of the book.

- Summary -

### GENERAL STORY:

Miss Ottenberg was correct when she stated that the book is a take-off on the Brinks case.

Dinneen writes the novel as seen through his eyes, i. e. the story is told in the first person and the narrator goes by the name Jimmy Preston, a crime reporter on a Bay City newspaper. Although a fictional work, the author builds his story around the Brinks robbery using the case as a nucleus.

The novel centers around the activities of 2 confidence men by the names of Chester H. ("Honey") Michaels and Billy Kendall, both ex-convicts. At the beginning of the story Michaels and Kendall, with the assistance of one Russ Germain, also an ex-convict, are getting ready to set up a "Shake down" episode by using a waitress Rose Moline as bait. Rose works in a restaurant and has "set up" a man to meet her after work. Michaels, Kendall and Germain precede Rose and the man to a hotel where they wait in a room adjoining the room where Rose will lead the man. At a predetermined signal, the 3 ex-cons, posing as police officers, barge into the room and confront the man and Rose in bed. Germain acting as a police Lieutenant orders Rose to get dressed as he is going to take her down to "headquarters."

The man on the bed is led to believe that if he can raise six thousand dollars, he will be let off the "hook." The man gives the con artists his name (which later turns out to be the name of a man already deceased) and tells them that he will meet them at a particular restaurant the following day. Arriving at the restaurant, the man confronts the three pseudo-policemen with the fact that he has checked out their names at the police department that morning and found that no such individuals were on the force. He also confronts them with the fact that as an auditor with the Denton Transfer Company, he is

allowed to carry a weapon which he then displays and advises the three that either they will listen to his proposition or he will put them in jail, and if they get any ideas, he will use the gun right there without fear of being embarrassed or ruined by the previous night's incident.

Explaining to the men that he knows how they can rob the Denton Transfer Company, one of the men confronts him with the possibility that perhaps he wants it robbed to cover up a misappropriation of funds. The auditor will not admit to anything; however, he convinces the three men that the home office needs to be taught a lesson regarding protection of the offices on the Eastern Seaboard. An agreement is finally reached, and the auditor goes his way while the 3 con men go theirs.

After thinking the matter over, the three men decide that this "operation" is too large for them to handle and so they present the plan to Tommy Morgan, controller of all the rackets in the Metropolitan District. Morgan has "...to have a part one way or another in every big-score holdup...." Morgan decides that Germain, Kendall and Michaels will be in on the "job," but Michaels decides that he wants no part of the "heist" inasmuch as he was once involved as a suspect in a killing, and he is afraid to carry a loaded gun. Morgan decides that since Michaels was originally interested in clipping the auditor for six thousand dollars, he pays Michaels six thousand and tells him he is "out" on the Denton Transfer Company job.

The next step is to line up a full crew for the robbery, and to have Chester Harvey, "...crisp and businesslike...ex-convict..." contact the auditor and discuss the various aspects of the robbery and study the layout of the building. Subsequently, the gang members steal a truck; go out of the city to buy guards' uniforms; rehearse the entire operation in an old barn; make timed runs between different points in the city and building to be robbed; purchase some Halloween masks; and secure the rubber-heel soft soled type shoes.

Prior to the robbery of the Denton Transfer Company, Michaels, who has been "cut out" of the Denton job runs into a couple of ex-convicts, one of which is Willie Wiseman, who have "cased" a Bay City hotel in view of stealing the payroll amounting to about forty-five thousand dollars. The 3 men carry out the hotel robbery. The gang lined up to rob the Transfer Company decides that it had better make its move immediately, as "The cops will be busy with this one (the hotel robbery)." On January 19, 1950, the Denton robbery is staged, and the story of the actual robbery follows



much the same pattern as the incidents surrounding the Brinks theft, i. e. the men move in dressed as guards, they wear the Halloween masks; they tie up the tellers in the vault; stuff the money into laundry bags; and disappear into the night.

While the gang is counting the loot which comes to a total of \$764,328., a news commentator reports over the radio that "A battery of auditors... report that the total amount of money taken by masked bandits... is one million, two hundred thousand dollars." Russ Germain, one of the gang members states, "You mean the guy (referring to the auditor that they had tried to "shake down" in the hotel room) gave us a fast shuffle and took out four hundred grand for himself?"

As different members of the gang are picked up for questioning, Billy Kendall who has acted as an informant for the local police in the past, decides to save the police the trouble of picking him up and presents himself at Deputy McGarrity's office on the morning of January 20. Kendall has the alibi of having been at a movie and leads McGarrity to believe that he (Kendall) had nothing to do with the hold-up. At the same time, Kendall casually mentions the fact that he has recently seen Willie Wiseman about town with another man a few weeks before Christmas; and there had been a rumor among the underworld that "Denton's was ready to go." McGarrity has reached the conclusion that the Denton hold-up was either "... an inside job with outside help or an outside job with inside control." He has reached this conclusion because: "1. Of the four men wearing glasses in the counting cage, the Number One gunman had taken the glasses of the only key man who could give a quick estimate of the amount of money stolen. He was all but blind without them. 2. The gunmen knew enough to take the bill of lading on the last shipment to prolong the confusion. It followed that he must have had inside information." McGarrity asks Kendall to accompany him to the Denton building on the possibility that he may be able to identify the man that he had seen with Wiseman. Arriving at the Denton company, Kendall is introduced to a Floyd Robbins whom Kendall recognizes as the auditor that they previously had tried to shake down, and whom he knows by the name Farman. Kendall flips through the company's identification book on the pretense of identifying the man he had seen with Wiseman. As he flips through it, he runs across a photograph of a man named Donald Farman with the notation "Died September 21, 1949." Farman is the name that was given by Robbins, the auditor in the "shake-down" attempt.

The FBI enters the case inasmuch as some of the loot included "... Federal funds..." By this time, the Denton robbery had reminded some

of the police officials of the Styvesant robbery in which one of the masked bandits sneezed during the robbery and blew off his mask. This bandit was later picked out of a police line<sup>up</sup> by witnesses and goes by the name of Anthony Stabile. He is serving 12 to 15 years and has refused to "sing". However, he has started "...to burn..." because his friends have spent no money, politically, to have his sentence reduced, thus making him eligible for parole. Two detectives are sent to talk to Stabile but no information is given out concerning the subject discussed. All of the gang begins to "sweat" as the members of the Stabile mob are likely to be hauled in again, and among the members is "Honey" Michaels who knows about the original plan to rob Denton's. Inasmuch as the Stabile mob has been picked as a hot suspect, Morgan, Kendall and Harvey decide to cut up the truck used in the robbery and plant the pieces of it near Stabile's farm. This is done, and "...within an hour (after the pieces are discovered) state detectives and FBI Agents were crawling all over the place."

As the story continues, FBI Agents are keeping their eyes on all members of the Stabile and Bastone mob. Finally, the Statute of Limitations is about to run out, and six weeks before the expiration date, the United States Attorney makes a presentment to the Grand Jury. A large part of the FBI's case is made up of wire-tap and tape-recorded testimony of conversations between "Honey" Michaels and another hoodlum, and in these conversations they have been referring to "the big heist" which is actually the hotel robbery, but could apply just as well to the Denton job. However, the decisions "...by a New York Federal judge--ruling on the cases of Judith Coplon and Valentine Gubechev--who held that the FBI had no right to tap phones or record testimony..." destroys the FBI's case. Although the Statute of Limitations has run, the FBI decides to carry on the investigation. Although this is a reflection on the Bay City Police Department, their attitude is "They're (the FBI) asking for it...let them have it."

As time goes by the FBI continues to keep the members of the Bastone and Stabile mob under surveillance. "Honey" Michaels and two other hoods, running out of money, decide to stick up 6 gambling joints. Morgan decides to hire "Burp-gun McGuirk," a psychotic killer, a former paratrooper and expert professional assassin with a machine gun. McGuirk kills one of the robbery trio and wounds "Honey" Michaels. McGuirk is later apprehended but is aided in an escape from jail by Irving Cross, who is an expert locksmith. Michaels is afraid of being killed by the mob, Irving Cross becomes "hot" because of his reputation of being good at opening locks and so Michaels and Cross decide to "disappear." By this time, from all outward indications, Michaels is wanted

again for questioning in connection with the Denton Transfer robbery. While Michaels and Cross are driving through Pennsylvania, they are stopped by a motorcycle patrolman for possession and transportation of firearms which they recently stole from a sporting-goods store. They are held in a small town jail and soon FBI Agents arrive to talk to Michaels. The Agents advise Michaels that they know he was in Denton's on the night of the robbery and advise him that one way or another they are going to take him back. The Agents offer Michaels protection and he decides that "... F.B.I. guys are on the level. When they say they'll protect him, they'll do it."

The FBI builds the case around Michaels' willingness to talk and as time goes by Michaels is trained and tutored in what to say, what to do and how to handle himself on the witness stand. Michaels names different members of the Stabile and Bastone mobs and goes along with the FBI plan. Michaels is also interested in the state attorney general's announcement that any one who came forward with information concerning the Denton robbery would be given immunity and a share of the reward. What Michaels did not realize is that the state attorney general who made this statement is not presently in office and the present incumbent is not obligated by any promises by his predecessors.

Meanwhile Kendall has approached Jimmy Preston with information on the robbery because the State Statute of Limitations has about run out and he is also interested in the reward money. Prior to this, Preston knows that Kendall was definitely in on the robbery, but he cannot get any information out of Kendall.

At the trial, Michaels appears as a completely different person on the witness stand. He is polished, intelligent a "... gentleman and unfortunately a criminal." The attorney for the defendants decides that if he cannot break Michaels' story, he will call Kendall to the stand. However, Morgan and Harvey--knowing that Kendall is out to collect part of the reward--go out to see Kendall's wife who has been living in poverty. Supplying her with plenty of money and clothes, they persuade her to show up at the courtroom in order that if Kendall should be called to the stand, she could "blast" him off the stand. By this time she has a deep hatred for her husband who has practically turned his back on her, and she is intent on destroying his testimony. It is decided to keep Kendall off the witness stand all together, and out of the original gang which staged the robbery, only 3 are brought

to trial with the Stabile and Bastone mob, and this is because they have belonged to many different gangs.

#### SPECIFIC REFERENCES TO FBI:

Although there are numerous references to the FBI throughout the book, it is noted that on pages 190 and 191, the following references appear:

"The Federal Bureau of Investigation tries its best to cooperate with state, metropolitan, city and town police departments, but more often than not this cooperation is a one-way street; the F. B. I. does the cooperating and receives little of it in return. Detectives of all ranks are inclined to be jealous and envious of F. B. I. Agents. They are better-trained and educated. They are paid more money and they have expense accounts. The Bureau has been doing an excellent job in breaking down this prejudice by accepting patrolmen and police officers from cities and towns throughout the country for special training in the Academy of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Washington. It is an effective but slow process (about twelve hundred of them were then so trained and more have been added since), but it has hardly reached the case-hardened old-timers, veterans of the forces, usually executives by reason of seniority--the old dogs who cannot be taught new tricks. One of these would delight in tripping up an F. B. I. man to beat him to the arrest."

The author continues by saying that the FBI will not always confide in all local police officers, regarding an arrest, because it "...knows the character of policemen in some precincts and divisions. Crime reporters shudder at what might happen if they were so warned..."

#### GENERAL OBSERVATIONS:

To the reader who is familiar with the background of the Brinks case, this book is liable to raise some questions of doubt as to whether the Brinks case was really "solved;" i. e. did the FBI arrest the right men. As can be seen from the above, and from a reading of the book, Dinneen has presented the FBI as unknowingly going along with the local police department's theory that the gang that was framed was responsible for the robbery. Even when McGarrity goes to the local SAC, and tells him that Kendall is "... a faker, a phony, a chameleon. . .," and couldn't possibly be connected with the Denton Transfer robbery, the book states, "The agent in charge accepted McGarrity's judgment. Kendall was now at large, free and unmolested."

INFORMATION RE DINNEEN:

You will recall that Dinneen is also the author of "Anatomy of a Crime," which was a fictional take-off on the Brinks case and was alternately favorable, impartial and unfavorable to the Bureau. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

b6  
b7C

By letter dated 2-21-56, the Boston Office advised that Dinneen had spoken before a Church Communion Breakfast on 2-19-56. Reportedly, Dinneen devoted the last 15 minutes of his talk to the Brinks case, and praised the FBI in very glowing terms. He stated that he felt the FBI had caused the arrest of the appropriate persons in the Brinks case. It is noted during his talk Dinneen pointed out that in his opinion there was an "inside man" involved. Dinneen believed that such a robbery could not be perpetrated without such aid and guidance. Based on his current book, it appears that Dinneen still holds this belief. In reference to the letter from Boston dated 2-21-56 concerning Dinneen's speech, the Director noted "I want none of his praise! H." (62-100848)

Mr. W. C. Sullivan

12/8/69

Mr. G. C. Moore

**BOOK REVIEW**

**"UNCERTAIN RESURRECTION, THE POOR PEOPLE'S  
WASHINGTON CAMPAIGN"**

**BY CHARLES FAGER**

This is a review of captioned book, published in 1969 by William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company. The book is being placed in the Bureau library.

**SYNOPSIS:**

Bureau files indicate that, although the identification is not positive because of the lack of information concerning the author, the author of this book is a former member of the staff of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC) who was arrested twice during the SCLC civil rights campaign in Selma, Alabama. He is a pacifist. His treatment of the Poor People's Campaign in this book is not favorable. He criticizes the organization and leadership, discusses the violence and internal dissension in the campaign and says the campaign failed both as a moral crusade and as entertainment. No mention of FBI.

**ACTION:**

For information.

157-8428

① - 62-46855 (Book Review File)

GEG:ekn (8)

- 1 - Mr. C. D. DeLoach
- 1 - Mr. W. C. Sullivan
- 1 - Mr. G. C. Moore
- 1 - Mr. A. W. Gray (Miss Alta Butler)
- 1 - Mr. T. J. Deakin
- 1 - Mr. C. E. Glass

SEE DETAILS PAGE TWO

~~RECEIVED~~  
~~DEC 15 1969~~

DEC 19 1969

ORIGINAL FILED IN

Memorandum to Mr. W. C. Sullivan

RE: BOOK REVIEW

"UNCERTAIN RESURRECTION, THE POOR PEOPLE'S  
WASHINGTON CAMPAIGN"

BY CHARLES FAGER

157-8428

**DETAILS:**

**REVIEW OF BUREAU FILES:**

Our files indicate, based on the information in the book, that the author of this book is Charles Eugene Fager, a white man, born in [redacted] He was a member of the SCLC staff during the SCLC civil rights campaign in Selma, Alabama, in 1964 and 1965. He was arrested twice during the Selma campaign for unlawful assembly and parading without a license. He was convicted in Selma of contempt of court and was sentenced to five days and a \$50 fine. He is a pacifist and in 1967 was one of the group of people who shipped medical supplies to both North and South Vietnam. His package of supplies was only worth \$3. The name Charles E. Fager appeared in an advertisement in the New York Post in January, 1968, listing people who refused to voluntarily pay the 10% income tax surcharge and the 23% of their income tax being used to finance the War in Vietnam. Although from this book Fager apparently has had a falling out with the SCLC, our files do not show the reason.

b6  
b7C

**BOOK REVIEW:**

This book is about the Poor People's Campaign (PPC), a massive demonstration of the SCLC in Washington, D. C., during the Spring of 1968, during which a shantytown called Resurrection City was built on the Mall near the Lincoln Memorial. Fager makes no attempt to defend the PPC. He mentioned in the book that Martin Luther King, Jr., was driven to the Left politically during the last two years of his life. He criticized the organization and the leadership of Resurrection City. He told how urban gang members "were from their arrival constantly getting out of hand, drinking, assaulting other residents and outsiders, harassing newsmen, taunting police and stealing everything that could be lifted." He said "confusion seemed to reign so completely over the campaign that the hostility and internal quarreling appeared as its most consistent characteristics." One chapter of the book dealt with the violence inside and outside Resurrection City and Fager said that the accounts of the violence were not exaggerated very much. On page 124 Fager said the campaign

Memorandum to Mr. W. C. Sullivan

RE: BOOK REVIEW

"UNCERTAIN RESURRECTION, THE POOR PEOPLE'S  
WASHINGTON CAMPAIGN"

BY CHARLES FAGER

157-8428

failed both as a moral crusade and as entertainment. He was critical in the book, however, of the handling by police of a couple incidents around Resurrection City in which the police were forced to use tear gas and force to control unruly demonstrators.

MENTION OF THE FBI:

The Bureau is not mentioned in this book.